















LIVES  
OF THE  
ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTERBURY

VOL. XII.  
INDEX

LONDON : PRINTED BY  
SPOTTISWOODE AND CO., NEW-STREET SQUARE  
AND PARLIAMENT STREET

LIVES  
OF THE  
ARCHBISHOPS OF CANTERBURY

BY  
THE VERY REV.  
WALTER FARQUHAR HOOK, D.D.  
LATE DEAN OF CHICHESTER

VOL. XII.  
*INDEX VOLUME*



LONDON  
RICHARD BENTLEY & SON, NEW BURLINGTON STREET  
Publishers in Ordinary to Her Majesty the Queen  
1876



## PREFACE.

---

IN compiling this INDEX there have been two or three especial difficulties to contend with. As would naturally happen in a work of this kind, facts relating to the life of one Archbishop are frequently mentioned in the lives of his immediate predecessors and successors. These facts have been dealt with chronologically and not according to the succession of pages, so as to form as far as possible a continuous analysis of each life.

All English bishops have been arranged under the headings of their several sees; in those cases where they have successively occupied more than one see, they will usually be found under that one to which they were last translated, with cross-references under their names when it seemed necessary. Thus Lanfranc will be found under 'CANTERBURY, Archbishops of,' with a cross-reference under his own name.

It has often been difficult to decide the question whether to put a man under his Christian name or under his surname. For the most part it has seemed best to give the preference to the surname, except when it appeared that he was better known by his Christian name.

The last six volumes have a double numbering ; the references in the Index, however, follow entirely the continuous numbering, so that, for instance, Vol. i. New Series, p. 24, will be in the Index, Vol. vi. p. 24. A second edition of the first and second volumes was published in 1861 and 1862, but as the paging was only very slightly altered, the difference seldom amounting to more than a page or so, it has been deemed advisable to refer throughout to the paging of the second edition without reference to the first. This also applies to the Errata. Those here marked are for the most part simply corrections of mere printers' errors, and must not be considered as by any means a complete list. They are needed to account for certain alterations in the Index, and most of them were noted down while going through the work. The rest were supplied through the kindness of Mr. Luard.

M. F.



# INDEX.

## A

ABBEYS. See MONASTERIES.

ABBOT, Maurice, father of Archbishop Abbot, x. 246

ABBOT, Alice, mother of Archbishop Abbot, her dream before his birth,  
x. 247

ABBOT, George. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

ABBOT, Sir Maurice, brother of Archbishop Abbot, Lord Mayor of London,  
x. 246

ABBOT, Robert. See SALISBURY, Bishop of.

ABBOTS, their office and power, ii. 22; iv. 174

Archbishop Richard complains of, to Alexander III., ii. 536  
their importance, iii. 43; iv. 174

present at the second reading of the Act of Six Articles, vii. 33,  
39

ABELARD, Peter, supports the Nominalists, ix. 50

ABERDEEN, assembly at, in 1605, x. 228

ABERGUILLY, chapel at, built by Laud, xi. 66  
consecrated, xi. 97

ABINGDON, birthplace of Edmund Rich, iii. 130

ABINGDON ABBEY, bells made for, by Dunstan, i. 386 (*note*)

destroyed by the Danes and re-endowed by Ethelwold, i. 428  
monks from, brought to Winchester by Ethelwold, i. 429, 441  
foundation and flourishing condition of, iii. 128-130

ABRICOURT, Eustace, Archbishop Islip refuses to nullify his marriage, iv.  
121

ACRE, siege of, ii. 587-591

churches of, restored and purified by Hubert Walter, ii. 588, 591  
arrival of the Kings of England and France at, ii. 589, 590

*ACTA SANCTORUM*, the, ix. 311 (*note*)

ADAM BEL, ii. 13

ADAM DE MARISCO, or MARSH. See under MARSH.

- ADAM of St. Edmund's, sent by John to sound Archbishop Hubert's loyalty, ii. 602  
 his arrest, and seizure of his papers, ii. 603
- ADELA of Louvain, Queen, married to Henry I., ii. 299  
 her coronation, ii. 300
- ADELA, daughter of William the Conqueror, Countess of Blois, brings about a meeting between Anselm and Henry, ii. 259
- ADOPTIONISTS, heresy of, condemned by the Council of Frankfort, i. 261
- ADRIAN VI., Pope, viii. 25
- AD-RIPAS. See RIPON.
- ADVERTISEMENTS, the, of Queen Elizabeth, ix. 393-395
- ÆLFMÆR, Abbot. See SHERBORN, Bishops of.
- ÆLMÆR, the Archdeacon, betrays Canterbury to the Danes, i. 468  
 question as to his identity with Abbot Ælfmær, *ib.*
- ÆLRIC, monk of Christ-Church, elected successor to Archbishop Eadsige, i. 499  
 supported by Godwin, but rejected by the king, *ib.*
- ÆSTANFORD, lands at, granted by Alchfrid to Wilfrid of York, i. 140
- ÆSTEL, meaning of the word, i. 326 (*note*)
- AGATHO, Pope, desires Theodorus' presence at the General Council at Constantinople, i. 149, 161
- AGATHO, chaplain to Bishop Agilbert, present at the conference at Whitby, i. 133
- AGILBERT, Bishop, present at the conference at Whitby, i. 133  
 desires Wilfrid to answer Bishop Colman's speech, i. 134  
 as Archbishop of Paris, consecrates Wilfrid to the see of York, i. 141  
 Theodorus goes to confer with, i. 150
- AGINCOURT, battle of, v. 51.
- AGNELLUS, establishes the Minorites in Oxford, iii. 332 (see ERRATA)
- AIDAN, Bishop of Northumbria, his character, i. 120  
 fixes his see at Lindisfarne, *ib.*  
 maintains the independence of the Celtic churches, i. 132
- AIREY, Dr., Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, censures one of Laud's sermons, x. 252; xi. 10
- ALBERIC, Bishop of Ostia, Papal Legate, gets Stephen's permission to enter England, ii. 328  
 holds visitations and convenes a synod at Westminster, *ib.*  
 schemes for the election of Henry of Blois to the primacy, *ib.*
- ALBERTUS MAGNUS, ix. 50
- ALBIGENSES, the, first appearance of, ii. 344
- ALBINI, family of, iv. 401
- ALBINI, William de (William the Strong), appointed chief butler to William the Conqueror, iv. 401
- ALBINUS, Abbot of St. Augustine's, Canterbury, his patronage of Nothelm, i. 209  
 helps Bede with his history, i. 211
- ALCUIN, his account of the library at York, i. 165  
 his protest against field-sports, i. 208  
 his instructions to missionaries, i. 236

ALCUIN—*continued*

- consulted by Charlemagne on literary matters, i. 259
- present at the Council at Frankfort, i. 260
- rebukes Archbishop Ethelhard for his flight, and his love of display, i. 262, 263

## ALDFRID, King of Northumbria, Wilfrid opposes his wish to found the see of Ripon, i. 189

- holds a synod at Estrefeld, i. 190
- supports Brihtwald's condemnation of Wilfrid, *ib.*
- refuses to acknowledge the papal mandate, i. 191
- his death looked on as a judgement, *ib.*

## ALDHELM. See SHERBORN, Bishops of.

## ALESS, Alexander, his account of Henry VIII.'s last interview with Anne Boleyn, vi. 504

- hears from Cranmer of her sentence, vi. 505
- warned by Cranmer to leave England, vi. 107
- Crumwell's conduct towards, vii. 106, 107
- desired by Crumwell to address the synod on the sacrament, vii. 183
- his translation of the Prayer-book into Latin, ix. 302; xi. 310

## ALEXANDER II., Pope, sends legates to depose Stigand and other English prelates, i. 525

- desires Lanfranc to accept the see of Canterbury, ii. 121
- Lanfranc's letter to, ii. 10, 122

## ALEXANDER III., Pope, confines the power of canonization to the Roman see, i. 26

- holds a council at Tours, ii. 390-392
- his policy in refusing to canonize Anselm, ii. 392
- canonizes Edward the Confessor, ii. 393
- entreats Becket to give in to Henry, ii. 404
- absolves Becket, ii. 414
- grants a legatine commission to the Archbishop of York, ii. 415
- his politic conduct towards Henry and Becket, ii. 434, 455-457
- restrains Becket from excommunicating Henry, ii. 445
- grants a legatine commission to Becket, ii. 446
- four commissions instituted by him to decide between Henry and Becket, ii. 458, 463, 467, 475
- appealed to by young Henry against the consecration of Richard, ii. 513
- consecrates Richard, *ib.*
- his policy towards Henry concerning the murder of Becket, ii. 521
- terms of peace concluded between them at Avranches, ii. 522
- Becket canonized by, ii. 524
- sends a legate to settle the question of equality between the two primates of England, ii. 534
- letter of Archbishop Richard to, ii. 536

ALEXANDER IV., Pope, consecrates Ethelmar to the see of Winchester, iii. 262 (*note*)

- absolves Henry III. from going on the Crusade, iii. 279
- lays a tax on England to carry out the war in Sicily, iii. 280

ALEXANDER IV.—*continued*

absolves Henry III. from his oath to observe the Provisions of Oxford,  
iii. 284 (*note*)

complaints addressed to, concerning the introduction of foreigners into  
English benefices, iii. 290

## ALEXANDER V., Pope, chosen pope at the Council of Pisa, v. 22

said to have been poisoned by John XXIII., v. 20 (*note*)

## ALEXANDER VI., Pope, holds a jubilee, v. 515

sends a nuncio to obtain money from England, *ib.*

grants leave to the University of Cambridge to license twelve preachers  
yearly, ix. 398

## ALEXANDER I., King of Scotland, present at the disinterment of St. Cuthbert's

bones, ii. 281

## ALEXANDER II., King of Scotland, refuses to allow the Legate Otho to enter

his kingdom, iii. 189

## ALEXANDER DE STAVENBY. See LICHFIELD, Bishop of.

## ALEXANDER OF HALES, iii. 55, 63, 315; ix. 50

ALEXIUS, Comnenus, Emperor of the East, English nobles take service under,  
ii. 11

his kindness towards the Crusaders, ii. 46

## ALFRED THE GREAT, his wars with the Danes, i. 306–311

his policy towards them, i. 459

victory at Ethandune, i. 307

summons Archbishop Ethelred to baptize the Danish converts, i. 308

makes peace with Guthrum, i. 310

Watling Street boundary fixed by, *ib.*

his code of laws, i. 311

his reform, compared with that of Theodorus, i. 312

his embassies to India and Jerusalem, i. 312, 313

his friendship with Plegmund, i. 313

his literary works, i. 315, 325–328

makes Winchester his capital, i. 319

gathers scholars round him, i. 321

his influence on the British Church, i. 322

Asser's life of, i. 322; ix. 500–502

offers the see of Canterbury to Grimbold, i. 323

to Plegmund, i. 324

University of Oxford not founded by, i. 323

ecclesiastical supremacy of, i. 330

founds the new Minster at Winchester, i. 330, 430

his death and burial therein, *ib.*

his character as a reformer, i. 331–332

his virtues, i. 333

his will, *ib.*

translation of his body, i. 334

his crown, i. 339

ALFRED, brother of Edward the Confessor, his alleged murder by Godwin,  
i. 510

## ALIEN PRIORIES. See under PRIORIES.

- ALLEN, Cardinal, inveighs against Queen Elizabeth, ix. 129; x. 187  
 head of the Seminary of Douay, x. 143
- ALLER, baptism of Guthrum at, i. 310
- ALL SOULS COLLEGE, Oxford, founded by Archbishop Chicheley, v. 112  
 charter of, confirmed by the pope, v. 114  
 property of thereby forfeited, *ib.*  
 restored by Henry VII., *ib.*  
 chapel of, consecrated by Chicheley, v. 125  
 Bancroft's letter to, enjoining reformation, x. 233
- ALMAR. See ÆLFMÆR and ÆLMÆR.
- ALMONDBURY. See DONAFIELD.
- ALTAR. See COMMUNION TABLE.
- ALTARS, stone, ordered in the place of wooden ones, ii. 149  
 abolished by Grindal as Archbishop of York, x. 78
- ALWINGHAM, Priory of, founded by Bishop Bek of Durham, iii. 377  
 (*note*)
- AMBROSE, Dr., insists on using the English liturgy before the ambassadors at  
 Hamburg, xi. 219
- AMFRIDA, her friendship with Anselm, ii. 182
- ANABAPTISTS, sect of, disturbances caused by in Holland, vii. 54  
 burnt, vii. 55; ix. 38, 39  
 Hooper's letter to Bullinger concerning, vii. 213  
 their tenets, ix. 38  
 nearly identical with the Lollards, ix. 123
- ANACLETUS II., Antipope, acknowledged in Scotland, ii. 327
- ANAGNI, consecration of Archbishop Richard, at, ii. 513
- ANATOLIUS, Bishop of Laodicea, his views concerning Easter, quoted at the  
 conference at Whitby, i. 135-136
- ANCHORITE, an, advice given to the British bishops by, i. 71-72  
 secluded life of, i. 314, 392
- ANDREWES, Launcelot. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.
- ANDREWS, Dr., first warden of All Souls College, v. 112
- ANGEMUNDUS, dooms of Ethelbert attributed to, i. 59 (*note*)
- ANGLESEY, meaning of the name, i. 105
- ANGLO-SAXONS, hatred of the Celtic church towards, i. 12  
 character of their religion, i. 44, 45  
 marry British women, i. 46  
 Roman influence on, *ib.*  
 intermarriages of their kings tend to promote uniformity of religion,  
 i. 101, 128  
 their trade with Rome by sea, i. 115  
 excel in the fine arts, i. 123  
 their tendency to centralisation, i. 129, 279  
 their laws relating to the wer-gild, i. 172  
 degeneracy of, i. 277  
 amalgamation of, with the Normans, ii. 9, 14, 15, 614; iii. 10
- ANGNELUS. See AGNELUS.
- ANLAF, defeats Edmund the Magnificent at Tamworth, i. 395  
 his death, *ib.*

ANNATES. See FIRSTFRUITS.

ANNE BOLEYN, Queen, public indignation at her proposed marriage, vi. 360  
 Henry's policy in placing her at the head of the 'new learning,' vi. 375  
 created Countess of Pembroke, vi. 457 (*note*)  
 uncertainty as to the date of her marriage, vi. 457, 459, 472  
 splendour of her coronation, vi. 473-476  
 sermons preached against, vi. 477  
 appoints Matthew Parker her chaplain, ix. 68  
 her character, ix. 69-71  
 Cranmer's conduct respecting her trial, vi. 499 *et seq.*  
 conspiracy formed against by Crumwell, vi. 502  
 her last interview with Henry, vi. 504  
 committed to the Tower, *ib.*  
 her last letter to Henry, ix. 71  
 her marriage pronounced null and void by Cranmer, vi. 506  
 question as to the secret confession made by her to Cranmer, iv. 507-509; ix. 72

ANNE of Bohemia, Queen, married to Richard II., iv. 342  
 crowned in Westminster Abbey, iv. 343  
 obtains an amnesty for the rebels, *ib.*  
 Richard's grief at her death, iv. 416 (*note*)  
 her funeral sermon preached by Archbishop Arundel, iv. 429  
 praised for her study of the Bible, iv. 430

ANNE of Cleves, Queen, proposals made for her marriage with Henry VIII.,  
 vii. 71, 73  
 her reception in England, vii. 74  
 her marriage, vii. 75  
 repudiated by Henry, vii. 75-77

ANNE of Denmark, Queen, her death, xi. 44

ANNE, Queen, returns thanks at St. Paul's for Marlborough's victory, vi. 380  
 (*note*)

firstfruits restored to the Church by, viii. 400 (*note*)

ANSELM, Abbot of St. Saba, sent to England with the pall for Archbishop  
 Ralph, ii. 293, 294

is subsequently forbidden to enter England as papal legate, ii. 295

ANSELM, St. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

ANTIOCH, Peter II., Patriarch of, appeals for aid against the Turks, v. 357  
 received in England by Archbishop Bouchier, *ib.*

AOSTA, birthplace of Anselm, ii. 170

APOLOGY, Jewell's, ix. 283, 284

APOSTOLICAL SUCCESSION, doctrine of, maintained by Cranmer, vii. 164-167,  
 187, 198, 201, 236

as set forth by Sir William Palmer, vii. 280

how regarded by the English Reformers, ix. 197-204

restored in Scotland, x. 232

maintained by Laud, x. 250; xi. 8

APPEALS, statute of, vi. 462-464

APPEALS to Rome. See under POPE.

APRICOTS, introduced into England from Epirus, ix. 75

- AQUASPARTA, Matthew, general of the Dominicans, appointed cardinal by Nicholas IV., iii. 365
- AQUILA, Archbishop Winchelsey consecrated at, iii. 379
- AQUINAS, Thomas, death of, iii. 317  
his arguments respecting the punishment for heresy by death, vi. 23  
his 'Summa Theologiæ,' ix. 50
- ARCHDEACONS, duty of cutting the hair of the clergy devolves on, i. 145;  
ii. 532  
office of, introduced into the Church of England, i. 269  
power of, iii. 39  
Chaucer's caricature of, iii. 40  
regulations of Archbishop Stratford to correct irregularities of, iv. 64-66
- ARCHES, court of, reformed by Parker, ix. 476
- ARCHITECTURE, Norman influence on, ii. 132
- ARITHMETIC, how taught before the introduction of figures, i. 198
- ARLES, consecration of Augustine at, i. 63  
detention of Theodorus and his following at, i. 149
- ARMAGNAC, Count of, Constable of France, is forced to raise the siege of Harfleur, v. 59
- ARMINIANISM, doctrine of, xi. 152
- ARMINIUS, James, x. 237
- ARNOLD, Mr. F. H., his work on Petworth, iii. 515
- ARNULF, Count of Flanders, befriends Dunstan in banishment, i. 400
- ARNULF, of Lisieux, preaches at the Council of Tours, ii. 392
- ARRAS, conference held at, to treat of peace, v. 220-223
- ARSENIUS, Bishop, and papal legate, i. 299
- ARTEVELDT, Jacob van, advises Edward III. to assume the arms and title of King of France, iv. 29
- ARTHUR, King, his crown presented to Westminster Abbey by Edward I., iii. 359
- ARTHUR, son of Henry VII., married to Katharine of Arragon, v. 518-521  
his parents' grief at his death, v. 474 (*note*); vi. 188
- ARTICLES of Perth, xi. 29, 32
- ARTICLES, Book of the, vii. 174-179
- ARTICLES, Irish, x. 275
- ARTICLES, Lambeth, x. 158  
condemned by Elizabeth and Burghley, x. 160
- ARTICLES, Forty-two, the, vii. 288-290
- ARTICLES, Six, statute of, policy of Henry VIII. in introducing, vii. 33  
preamble thereto, vii. 38  
Henry present at the second reading of, vii. 39, 40  
enactments thereof, vii. 44  
moderate measures of Cranmer respecting, vii. 93, 95  
repealed, vii. 234; ix. 85
- ARTICLES, Thirty-nine, the, ix. 329-338  
accepted by Convocation, ix. 351-352; x. 49  
subscription of the clergy required to, ix. 360  
reprinted by Laud with a royal declaration, xi. 177  
recognized by the Convocation held at Dublin, xi. 261

- ARTICULI CLERI*, statute of, passed at a parliament at Lincoln, iii. 474
- ARTICULI CLERI*, the, of Bancroft, x. 227
- ARUNDEL CASTLE, furniture of, given by Richard II. to John Holland, Duke of Exeter, iv. 464 (*note*)
- ARUNDEL, RICHARD FITZALAN, Earl of, father of Archbishop Arundel, his naval and military exploits, iv. 401, 402
- his bequest to his son Thomas, iv. 402
- his quarrel with the Bishop of Chichester, iv. 405
- ARUNDEL, RICHARD FITZALAN, Earl of, son of the above, his firm friendship with his brother Thomas, iv. 402
- present at his consecration to the see of Ely, iv. 408
- his victory at Sluys, iv. 425
- one of the five appellant lords, iv. 426
- his conspiracy, iv. 435
- retires from public life and receives a pardon, iv. 437
- obeys the summons of the king on obtaining the royal oath for his safety, *ib.*
- his treacherous arrest, iv. 438
- his pardon repealed, iv. 441
- his trial and condemnation at Westminster, iv. 447
- executed on Tower Hill, *ib.*
- treated as a martyr by the people, iv. 436, 447 (*note*)
- his body removed by order of the king, iv. 448 (*note*)
- ARUNDEL, Thomas. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- ASCHAM, Roger, tutor to Edward VI., favour shown to, by Mary's government, ix. 109, 110
- his friendship with Edwin Sandys, x. 7
- with Gardyner, x. 18
- ASKE, Robert, leader of the 'Pilgrimage of Grace,' vi. 85
- ASKEW, Ann, trial and execution of, vii. 62-64
- ASSER, at the court of Alfred, i. 322
- his Life of Alfred, i. 322, ix. 500-502
- edited by Parker, ix. 500-502
- ASTERIUS, Bishop of Genoa, consecrates Birinus, i. 119
- ASTOLF, King of Lombardy, Pope Stephen seeks aid against, i. 231
- ASTRONOMY, curious notions respecting, i. 199-201
- ATHANASIUS, ordains presbyters not under his jurisdiction, ix. 234
- ATHELM or ETHELHELM, Ealdorman of Wiltshire, adopts Odo, i. 363
- his visit to Rome and serious illness, i. 365
- his death, i. 366
- ATHELSTAN, son of Egbert, defeats the Danes at Sandwich, i. 293
- made sub-king of Kent, i. 294
- ATHELSTAN, King, splendour of his coronation, i. 339-343
- his claim to be King of all England, i. 340, 354
- his personal description, i. 341
- his Latin MS. of the Gospels, i. 343
- his policy respecting the marriage of his sisters, i. 343, 344
- his laws, i. 348-354



- ATKINS, Anthony, ix. 547
- ATKINS, Richard, his treatise on printing, v. 362
- AUBREY DE VERE, pleads Stephen's cause before the council at Winchester, ii. 336, 337
- AUDOEN, Bishop of Eyreux, persuades the Archbishop of Rouen to confirm Theobald's election as Abbot of Bec, ii. 322
- AUGSBURG, Confession of, Henry VIII. refuses to accept it as a doctrinal formulary for the Church of England, vii. 26
- AUGUSTINE, St. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- AUGUSTINE'S OAK, conference at, between Augustine and the British Bishops, i. 67  
probably the same as Austcliffe, *ib.* (*note*)
- AUSTIN CANONS, order of, v. 502
- AUSTIN FRIARS, order of, in England, iii. 47
- AUXERRE, Becket sent to study law at, ii. 339, 363
- AVIGNON, residence of the popes at, iii. 465; iv. 102, 210  
called by Rabelais 'La Ville Sonnante,' iv. 211  
death and burial of Archbishop Langham at, iv. 219
- AVRANCHES, Lanfranc, opens a school at, ii. 78  
valuable manuscripts in the library, ii. 98  
Henry II. is reconciled to Alexander III. at, ii. 522
- AYMERIC, Rector of St. Julian's Hospital, sent to serve a papal writ on Archbishop Mepeham, iii. 513  
imprisoned, shaved, and cleansed, iii. 514
- AYRE, Mr., his publication of Whitgift's works in the Parker Society, x. 168

## B

- BABINGTON, Mr. Churchill, reprints and edits the 'Beneficio di Christo,' viii. 151, 152
- BACON, Sir Nicholas, Lord Keeper, invites Matthew Parker to his house in town, ix. 154  
presides at the Westminster Conference, ix. 186  
notifies to Parker that he is to be appointed to the primacy, ix. 209  
summons him to court, ix. 211  
his quarrel with Parker, ix. 439-441
- BACON, Lord (Sir Francis, Viscount St. Alban's), on the legislation of Henry VII., v. 474  
on Ireland, v. 506  
a pupil of Archbishop Whitgift, x. 163  
advises the alienation of the funds of the Charter House, x. 270
- BACON, Lady, wife of Sir Nicholas, translates Jewell's 'Apology,' ix. 283, 284  
Parker's letter to, concerning his dispute with the Lord Keeper, ix. 439, 440

- BADBEE (or Badby), John, a Lollard tailor, his heretical doctrines, iv. 507-509  
 Archbishop Arundel tries to persuade him to recant, iv. 508, 510  
 attempts of Henry, Prince of Wales, to make him recant, iii. 80, 81; iv. 510  
 sentenced to be burnt, iii. 81
- BADEN, Cecilia, Margravine of, Queen Elizabeth stands sponsor to her son, ix. 356
- BADWIN, Bishop of Elmham, consecrated by Theodorus, i. 158
- BAILEY, Mr., his 'Defence of English Orders,' ix. 199
- BAILLEUL, Jocelin of, helps Richard de Luci to draw up the Constitutions of Clarendon, ii. 405  
 excommunicated by Becket, ii. 447
- BAKER, John, marries Matthew Parker's mother, ix. 7
- BAKER, John, half-brother of Matthew Parker, ix. 8  
 present at Parker's consecration, ix. 244, 247
- BALDOK, Robert de, Edward II. desires his appointment to the see of Canterbury, iv. 6  
 appointed Chancellor, *ib.*  
 taken prisoner by Henry of Lancaster, iii. 488
- BALDWIN, the Archdeacon, introduces Becket to Archbishop Theobald, ii. 362
- BALDWIN OF TOURNAY, exiled from England by William Rufus, ii. 210  
 recalled, ii. 216  
 sent by Anselm to Rome, ii. 248, 260
- BALE, John, Bishop of Ossory, his literary labours, ix. 491, 492
- BALL, John, Archbishop Langham's mandate against, iv. 206  
 preaches universal equality, iv. 297
- BANCROFT, Richard. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- BANCROFT, John. See OXFORD, Bishops of.
- BANDELLO, Matthew, novel of his relating to Crumwell, vi. 122
- BANGOR, monastery of, probably Bangor Iscoed, i. 71 (*note*)
- BANGOR, bishopric of, i. 71  
 cathedral and palace of, burnt by Owen Glendower, v. 510  
 restored by Henry Dean, *ib.*  
 rights of the see established by him, v. 511, 512
- BANGOR, Bishops of,  
 RICHARD EDENHAM, v. 508  
 NICHOLAS ROBINSON, his appointment to the see, ix. 435  
 HENRY DEAN. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- BANNOCKBURN, Battle of, iii. 467, 469
- BAPCHILD. See BECCANCELD.
- BAPTISM, immersion in, enjoined, i. 282  
 doctrine of, as taught by Elfric and by Pole, i. 443; viii. 303  
 fees for, forbidden, ii. 310  
 canons concerning, ii. 642, 644  
 speedy administration of, enjoined, i. 417, 449; iii. 346  
 lay, permitted, iii. 182, 219; viii. 304  
 lay, Puritan opposition to, ix. 347, 348  
 lay, question of, discussed at the Hampton Court Conference, x. 204, 206

- BARBARY, favourite horse of Richard II., mentioned by Shakspeare, iv. 266
- BARBEFLET, Henry II.'s interview with Archbishop Richard, at ii. 513
- BARDOLPH, Hugh, rebukes Hubert Walter for accepting the chancellorship, ii. 600
- BARI, Council at (1098), ii. 226
- BARLOW, William. See CHICHESTER, Bishops of.
- BARNES, Dr., ix. 39  
summoned before Wolsey, ix. 40
- BARNESLAY, Thomas, Dean of the College of Stoke by Clare, ix. 74
- BARNET, battle of, v. 108, 351, 396
- BARTHOLOMEW, St., massacre of, ix. 456
- BARTHOLOMEW, Archdeacon of Canterbury, his appointment to the see of Exeter procured by Archbishop Theobald, ii. 352
- BARTON, Elizabeth (Holy Maid of Kent), case of, vi. 348 *et seq.*, 483  
Cranmer's account of her case, vi. 481-483  
penance and execution of, vi. 483, 484
- BASILIA, wife of Hugh de Gornai, her friendship with Anselm, ii. 182
- BASLE, Council of (1431), v. 216 *et seq.*
- BASTWICK, John, xi. 290  
his libellous writings, xi. 291  
for which he is condemned by the Star Chamber, xi. 295
- BATH, King Edgar crowned at, by Dunstan, i. 409  
as described in the twelfth century, ii. 577  
siege of, ii. 578
- BATH, Abbey founded by Osric, i. 464  
destroyed by the Danes, and rebuilt by Offa, *ib.*  
Benedictine rule enforced in, *ib.*
- BATH, Abbot of, commissioned to act as papal legate against Archbishop Baldwin, ii. 552  
inhibited by Ranulph de Glanville, *ib.*
- BATH AND WELLS, Bishops of, compromise as to the title, ii. 578  
JOHN DE VELULA (of Tours), moves the see of Wells to Bath, ii. 578  
REGINALD FITZ JOCELIN. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.  
SAVARICUS, his election procured by Reginald Fitz Jocelyn, ii. 582  
JOCELIN TROTEMAN claims a right to consecrate the Archbishop of Canterbury, iii. 117  
WALTER GIFFARD forbidden to apply to Archbishop Boniface for consecration, iii. 298  
consecrated at Paris by Peter Bishop of Hereford, iii. 299  
his subsequent career, iii. 298
- WILLIAM BUTTON, consecrates Archbishop Kilwardby, iii. 310
- ROBERT BURNELL, Edward, son of Henry III., attempts to procure his election to the see of Canterbury, iii. 308  
his subsequent career, *ib.*  
his election to the see of Canterbury set aside by the pope, iii. 337, 338  
accompanies Edward I. to Gascony, iii. 359  
Chancellor, iii. 337, 355

BATH AND WELLS, Bishops of—*continued*ROBERT BURNELL—*continued*

his share in bringing about the Statutes of Mortmain and of Westminster the First, iii. 355

his death, iii. 402

JOHN BARNET, sketch of his career, iv. 226 (*note*)

RALPH ERGHUM. See SALISBURY, Bishops of.

NICHOLAS BUBWITH, sketch of his career, v. 65 (*note*)

one of the delegates to the Council of Constance, v. 65

THOMAS BECKINGTON, advises Henry IV. concerning his foundation of Eton, v. 184

his journal as secretary to the English embassy in France in 1439, v. 224 *et seq.*

ROBERT STILLINGTON, sketch of his career, v. 347

declares the illegality of Edward IV.'s marriage to Elizabeth Wydeville, v. 347 (*note*), 376

RICHARD FOX. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.

BATH, see of, moved to Wells, ii. 148, 578

BATTERSEA HOUSE, recovered to the see of York by Grindal, x. 76, 118

BATTLE ABBEY, jurisdiction over claimed by Hilary, Bishop of Chichester, ii. 372

Archbishop Kemp buys land of, v. 243, 246

attaches his collegiate church of Wye to, v. 245, 247

BAXTER, Richard, his liturgy, xi. 426

address presented by, at the Savoy Conference, xi. 427

BAYEUX, Bishop of, rejection of his election to the see of Canterbury, ii. 511

BAYLY, Thomas, prosecuted for heresy, v. 85

BEAUFORT, Henry, Cardinal. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.

BEAUHARNAIS, Josephine de, repudiated by Napoleon Bonaparte, viii. 29

BEAULIEU ABBEY, consecration of, iii. 236

Queen Margaret seeks sanctuary at, v. 397

BEAULIEU, Abbot of, one of John's advisers, ii. 681

sent by him to accuse Stephen Langton before Innocent III., ii. 732

BEC, Abbey of, founded by Herluin, ii. 84

growth of, under Lanfranc, ii. 87

the home of three archbishops of Canterbury, ii. 87, 322

part of the lands of, burnt by William, ii. 93

new church of, consecrated by Lanfranc, ii. 135

monks of, oppose the election of Anselm as prior, ii. 174, 177

they elect him as abbot, ii. 178

they unwillingly allow him to resign his office for the see of Canterbury, ii. 193

BECCANCELD (Bapchild), synod at, held by Wihtræd of Kent, i. 184

BECCATELLI, secretary to Pole, vii. 58

BECKET, Gilbert, father of Archbishop Thomas, ii. 332, 355, 361

a native of Rouen, ii. 356 (*note*)

his friendship with Richer de l'Aigle, ii. 359

- BECKET, Thomas. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- BECKINGTON, Thomas. See Bath, Bishops of.
- BEDE, the Venerable, his account of Augustine's supposed miracle, i. 68  
 reasons for doubting it, i. 68-70  
 his list of British Bishoprics, i. 71  
 declares Augustine to be a prophet, i. 73  
 his apology for Augustine's choice of a successor, i. 80  
 account of St. Peter's appearing to Laurentius, i. 88  
 his description of Paulinus, through one of his converts, i. 108, 113  
 his account of the Synod of Hatfield, i. 162-164  
 helped by Nothelm and Albinus with the materials for his history, i. 211  
 urges the re-establishment of a metropolitan at York, i. 214  
 his accusations against the clergy and the monks, i. 216
- BEDFORD, John, Duke of, lieutenant of the kingdom during Henry V.'s  
 absence in France, v. 45  
 defeats the French fleet and forces Armagnac to raise the siege of Har-  
 fleur, v. 59  
 invests Beaufort with his Cardinal's insignia, v. 104  
 attack made on, by the Council, v. 204-207
- BEDFORD, Suffragan Bishop of,  
 JOHN HODGKINS, joins with Barlow in consecrating Parker, ix. 240  
 validity of his own consecration, ix. 241, 242
- BEER, casks of, taken by Becket on his embassy to France, ii. 380
- BEERE, Richard, Abbot of Glastonbury, correspondence of, with Archbishop  
 Warham concerning Dunstan's body, i. 423-427 ; vi. 344-346
- BEESEAR, Alexander, ix. 547
- BEGA, St., founds the monastery of St. Bees, x. 3
- BEKESBOURNE bought of Sir John Gage by Archbishop Parker, ix. 450  
 his buildings at, ix. 534, 535
- BELESME, Robert, Earl of Shrewsbury, supports Duke Robert against Henry I.,  
 ii. 280  
 his cruelties, *ib.*  
 turns Abbot Ralph out of Séez, ii. 181
- BELL, John, Bishop of Mayo, appointed suffragan to Archbishop Dean, v.  
 516
- BELLEY, Boniface of Savoy, elected to the see of, iii. 231  
 William of Kilkenny consecrated at, iii. 278
- BELLS introduced into Rome, by Sabianus, i. 95, 96 (*note*)  
 enactments concerning the ringing of, by the synod of 1562, x. 49
- BEMBO, Pietro, his friendship with Pole, viii. 54  
 his wife Morosina, viii. 59
- BENEDICT, St., prohibits the eating of quadrupeds to his Order, iv. 171 (*note*)  
 skull of, given to Westminster Abbey by Edward III., iv. 179  
 Rule of, enforced in England, i. 34, 358, 373, 394, 396, 428-431, 464  
 evils thereof, ii. 25, 26  
 Lanfranc's regulations concerning, ii. 105
- BENEDICT VIII., Pope, his victories over the Saracens, i. 483
- BENEDICT IX., Pope, consecrated when a boy, i. 492  
 his vices, *ib.*

- BENEDICT XII., Pope, sends legates to Edward III. to reconcile him to Philip IV. of France, iv. 26
- BENEDICT XIII., Pope, deposed and excommunicated by the Council of Pisa, v. 22
- BENEDICT BISCOP, accompanies Theodorus to England, i. 149, 151  
invites John the Chanter to England, i. 162  
appointed head of St. Augustine's College, i. 164
- BENEDICT CARDICENSIS, Prior of the Austin Friars at Norwich, acts as suffragan to Bishop Stratford, iv. 21
- BENEDICTINES, cultivators of land, iii. 41  
hold a general chapter triennially, iv. 169  
flesh of quadrupeds forbidden to, iv. 171  
Archbishop Langham's regulations concerning their dress, iv. 177  
See also under BENEDICT, St., Rule of.
- BENEFICIO DI CHRISTI, the, viii. 149-153
- BENET COLLEGE. See CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE.
- BENEVENTUM, Bishop of, comes to England to beg for alms, ii. 227  
sells a relic to Queen Emma, *ib.*  
cope given to, by Archbishop Ethelnoth, *ib.*
- BENEVOLENCES, system of, employed by Edward IV., v. 404  
by Henry VII. v. 476-478  
saying of Archbishop Morton concerning, v. 476
- BEORNHELM, Bishop, favours the party of the Seculars, i. 411, 412
- BEOWULF, poem of, i. 205
- BERARD, Cardinal Bishop of Albano, sent as papal legate to Edward I., iii. 397
- BERATHGIT, great-niece of Lullus, i. 237
- BERECHTFRID, minister of Osred, takes the part of Wilfrid, i. 192
- BERENGAR, Emperor, crowned by John X., i. 347
- BERENGARIUS of TOURS opposes the doctrine of transubstantiation, ii. 30  
protected by Gregory VII., *ib.*  
his letter to Lanfranc, ii. 90
- BERKELEY, Sir Henry, Whitgift makes peace between him and Sir John Russell, x. 164
- BERNARD, St., introduces John of Salisbury to Archbishop Theobald, ii. 332  
his influence at the Lateran Council in 1139, ii. 340  
instigates Pope Eugenius to set aside the election of William to the see of York, ii. 342
- BERNARD, Bishop of Nevers, sent to act as papal legate in the cause of Henry and Becket, ii. 475
- BERNARD DE CORILO, monk of Grammont, sent to act as papal legate in the cause of Henry and Becket, ii. 464
- BERNARD THE BAPTIZED, Abbot, at the Council of Constance, iii. 61
- BERRI, Duke of, his daughter sought in marriage by Henry of Bolingbroke, iv. 454, 458
- BERTHA, daughter of Charibert, married to Ethelbert of Kent, i. 47  
freedom of religion granted to, *ib.*  
St. Martin's church assigned to, *ib.*  
translation of her body to St. Peter and St. Paul's, i. 83

- BERTHELIER**, Philibert, his excommunication, x. 25
- BERTRAND VACHER**, his sermon at the Council of Constance, iii. 60
- BEZA**, Theodore, his friendship with Cartwright, ix. 405  
censured by Bancroft for interfering in English affairs, x. 147
- BIBLE**, the, translated by Wiclif, iii. 76  
his version proscribed, iii. 83; iv. 494  
Wiclif and the Reformers aim at making it a test of truth, vi. 25-27,  
91 (*note*)  
Chillingworth's doctrine concerning, vi. 27  
as regarded by the Council of Trent, vi. 29  
Wiclif's translation of, burned at St. Paul's Cross, vi. 213  
translation of, into English, why objected to by Warham, vi. 333  
becomes a party cry, vi. 334  
demands made for an authorized version of, vii. 137, 138  
various versions, vii. 138-147  
injunctions to the clergy concerning the reading of, vii. 140, 141, 196,  
239, 240  
a copy of, to be provided for every parish church, vii. 141, 239; ix. 226,  
376, 427; x. 84  
the Great, or 'Cranmer's Bible,' vii. 144, 146; ix. 317-319  
burnt at Oxford, viii. 380  
the Genevan version, ix. 319-322  
division of, into chapters, ii. 678; ix. 320 (*note*)  
into verses, ix. 320 (*note*)  
the Bishops', vii. 146; ix. 322-326; x. 80  
the Authorized Version, vii. 146; x. 212, 251  
mistake in the printing of, discovered by Laud, xi. 216
- BICÊTRE HOUSE**, built by Peter, Bishop of Winchester, iv. 456  
corruption of the name, *ib.*  
interview of Henry of Bolingbroke and Archbishop Arundel at, *ib.*
- BIGON**, Roger. See **NORFOLK**, Earls of.
- BIGON**, Hugh, swears that Henry I. had released his vassals from their oath  
of allegiance to Matilda, ii. 319
- BILLINGFORD'S HUTCH**, ix. 16
- BILNEY**, Thomas, his doctrines, ix. 35, 37  
prosecuted and burnt for heresy, ix. 36
- BIRD**, William, Grindal's patronage towards, x. 117  
his death, xi. 211
- BIRINUS**. See **DORCHESTER**, Bishops of.
- BISHOPRICS**, number of, increased by Theodorus, i. 157, 206  
changes made in, by William and Lanfranc, ii. 148  
new sees founded by Henry VIII., vi. 81; vii. 5
- BISHOPS**, canons relating to, i. 156; ii. 750  
concerning the funeral of, i. 281  
their position in regard to the cathedral clergy, i. 285, 286; vi. 291  
deposition of several, by the papal legate after the Norman Conquest, i.  
526  
their feudal tenure settled by William the Conqueror, ii. 144, 184  
precedence of, settled by the Synod of London (1075), ii. 148

BISHOPS—*continued*

- their right to possess castles forbidden by the canons, ii. 336
- their non-residence, iii. 23 ; vi. 234
- complaints of their wealth made by the Lollards, iii. 26
- prisons of, called Lollard towers, iii. 38 (*note*)
- their appointment virtually in the hands of the king and the pope, iii. 151 ; iv. 491 ; v. 17, 194
- the pope claims the right of translating, iv. 339, 429 ; v. 125, 199
- and of appointing a successor to those who die *in curia*, v. 277
- to be confirmed by the metropolitan during the papal schism, v. 47 (*note*)
- cause of their hostility towards Pecock, v. 294–297
- statute regulating the appointment of, vi. 488 ; vii. 237
- regulations made to check their sumptuous living, vii. 127
- validity of their orders under Edward VI.'s ordinal admitted, viii. 317–324
- oppose the bill for the surrender of first-fruits, ix. 179
- their loyalty towards Elizabeth, *ib.*
- summoned before Elizabeth and her Privy Council, ix. 190
- refuse to take the oath of supremacy, ix. 193
- their address to, and reply from, the queen, ix. 194
- four required for the consecration of a metropolitan, ix. 216, 229
- their *potestas ordinis* as distinguished from their *potestas jurisdictionis*, 231–234
- deposed for not taking the oath of supremacy, ix. 235
- generous treatment of, ix. 259–261, 541–544
- their title of 'lords' defended by Parker, ix. 521
- Bancroft introduces an act to prevent the alienation of their sees to the crown, x. 215
- injunctions to, issued by Laud, xi. 187
- deprived by parliament of their authority, xi. 344
- restoration of, xi. 422
- BISHOPS, suffragan, appointment of legalised by a bill of Cranmer's, vi. 495–498
  - accurate definition of, ix. 231
- BISHOPS suffragan of Canterbury claim a right, concurrent with the monks, of electing to the see of Canterbury, ii. 549, 599, 666
  - inhibited by a Bull of Clement V. from holding visitations for three years, iii. 471
  - write to Martin V. on behalf of Archbishop Chicheley, v. 95.
- BISHOPS, British, Augustine consults Gregory as to his dealings with, i. 65
  - conference with, at Augustine's Oak, i. 67
  - they seek the advice of an anchorite, i. 71
  - second conference with Augustine, i. 72
  - refuse to acknowledge the authority of the see of Canterbury, i. 73, 81, 116, 118
  - Deusdedit seeks to conciliate, i. 131
  - conference with, at Whitby, i. 133–138



BISHOPS, British—*continued*

conform to the judgment given, i. 138

their readiness to conform on the Easter question, i. 180

BISHOPS, Gaulish, reproved for apathy by Gregory the Great, i. 11, 47

reasons why Augustine did not seek consecration from, i. 63

Augustine consults Gregory as to his dealing with, i. 65

secular power of, i. 244

BISHOPS, Irish, consecrated by Anselm, ii. 217

BISHOPS' BIBLE. See under BIBLE.

BISHOPS' BOOK. See INSTITUTION OF A CHRISTIAN MAN.

BISHOPTHORPE bought by Walter de Gray, Archbishop of York, iii. 194 (*note*)

BLACK DEATH, the, iv. 106, 125

in England, iv. 108

awful mortality consequent on, iv. 116, 169

gives rise to the order of Flagellants, iv. 117

moral consequences of, iv. 125

prayer for the cessation of, ordered by Archbishop Langham, iv. 208

reappearance of, in England, iv. 227

BLACKFRIARS, establishment of the Dominicans at, iii. 322

BLACKHEATH, insurgents under Wat Tyler encamp at, iv. 301, 303

Jack Cade encamps at, v. 164, 167, 168

BLACK PRINCE. See EDWARD, Prince of Wales.

BLACKWELL, George, his abhorrence of the Gunpowder Plot, x. 226

BLANCHE, mother of St. Louis, receives Edmund Rich in France and prays

him to act as counsellor to her son, iii. 217

BLECCA, Reeve of Lincoln, baptized by Paulinus, i. 113

helps to build a stone church, i. 113

BLOIS, Adela, Countess of. See ADELA.

BLOMFIELD, C. J. See LONDON, Bishops of.

BLOOD-LETTING of the monks of Christchurch, regulations concerning, iii. 491

BLUNDUS, John, elected to the see of Canterbury, iii. 156

his election is not confirmed by the pope, iii. 158

BLUNT, Sir Thomas, breaks his staff of office in token of Edward II.'s deposition, iv. 14

BOCHER, Joan, trial and execution of, vii. 64-69

BOCKING, Dr., monk of Christchurch, vi. 349

forced to do penance, and is executed, vi. 483

BODLEY, John, obtains a licence for the sole printing of the Geneva Bible, ix. 321

BOETHIUS, his *De Consolatione*, translated by Alfred, i. 315

by Queen Elizabeth, i. 316

BOHUN, family of, iv. 316

BOHUN, William de, Earl of Northampton, iv. 316

BOHUN, Humphrey de, Earl of Northampton, rebuilds the cloister of the Black Friars in London, iv. 349

BOHUN, Humphrey de. See HEREFORD, Earls of.

BOHUN, Margaret, Countess of Devon, mother of Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 31  
her bequest to her son, iv. 317 (*note*)

BOLEYN, Anne. See ANNE BOLEYN.

BOLEYN, Mary, mistress of Henry VIII., vi. 508; viii. 87

BOLINGBROKE, Henry of. See HENRY IV.

BOLINGBROKE, Roger, wizard, has his instruments of witchcraft consecrated by Southwick, v. 108 (*note*)

BOLLANDUS, John, his *Acta Sanctorum*, ix. 311 (*note*)

BOLOGNA, revival of the study of law at the university of, ii. 334

Becket sent to study law at, ii. 339, 363

BONAPARTE, Napoleon, repudiates his wife Josephine, viii. 29

BONAVENTURA, St., defends and denounces his order, iii. 55

present at the second Council of Lyons, iii. 315

BONIFACE III., Pope, assumes the title of Universal Bishop, i. 96

BONIFACE IV., Pope, his reception of Mellitus, i. 96

bull of and letter to Ethelbert a forgery, i. 97 (*note*)

BONIFACE V., his letters to Edwin of Northumbria, i. 104

BONIFACE VIII., Pope, sends two cardinals as legates to England, iii. 397

his bull *Clericis laicos*, iii. 407, 409

Edward I.'s friendly policy towards, iii. 420

appoints Winchelsey his commissioner to claim Scotland as a fief of Rome, iii. 421

answer of the king and his parliament thereto, iii. 425, 426

his death, iii. 433

accused of heresy at the Council of Vienne, iii. 465

BONIFACE IX., Pope, grants a bull of exemption from metropolitan jurisdiction to the Bishop of Salisbury, iv. 374

elected pope on the death of Urban VI., iv. 379

commands the jubilee to be held every thirty-third year, iv. 380

his means of obtaining money, *ib.*

establishes the sale of plenary indulgences, iv. 381

appeals to Archbishop Courtenay and the English clergy for a subsidy, iv. 383

appoints Archbishop Arundel his legate to convey the dispensation of marriage for Richard II. and Isabella, iv. 434

Richard II. writes to, concerning the supposed death of Archbishop Arundel, iv. 449

his reception of Arundel, *ib.*

translates him to the see of St. Andrew's, iv. 450, 531

and appoints Roger Walden to Canterbury by provision, iv. 451, 531

his secret promise to Arundel, iv. 451

his bull of exemption to the University of Oxford declared null, iv. 496

BONIFACE (Winfred), Apostle to the Germans, i. 189, 220

his letter to Nothelm, i. 212

consecrated at Rome, and takes an oath of obedience to the pope, i. 221

becomes Archbishop of Mentz, i. 221, 237

his letter to Ethelbald of Mercia and Cuthbert, i. 221

styles himself 'legate,' *ib.*

applies to England for missionaries, i. 237

resigns the see of Mentz, i. 232

his martyrdom in Friesland, *ib.*

- BONNER, Edmund. See LONDON, Bishops of.
- BOOK OF SPORTS, publication of, x. 274; xi. 36-40  
 opposed by Abbot, *ib.*  
 republished by Charles I., xi. 238
- BORNELIUS, Dr. Eliseus, imprisoned by Parker for witchcraft, ix. 483, 484  
 subsequently retires to Russia, 484, 485
- BOSCO, Peter de, papal nuncio in England, iv. 533
- BOSSUET, asserts the validity of the orders of the English Church, viii. 324
- BOSWORTH, battle of, v. 383, 443
- BOUCHIER, family of, v. 269-271
- BOUCHIER, Thomas. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- BOUCHIER, Sir Robert, the first layman appointed Chancellor, iv. 35, 43;  
 v. 271  
 Archbishop Stratford's letter to, iv. 43
- BOULOGNE, Counts, tax exacted from the Archbishops of Canterbury by, iii. 379
- BOULOGNE, Eustace, Count of, his outrages at Dover, i. 502  
 his aid sought by the English against Norman cruelties, i. 521
- BOW CHURCH, Pole receives the pallium at, viii. 326-331
- BOXALL, Dr., committed to the Tower for refusing to take the oath of conformity, ix. 543  
 his after-residence with Parker, ix. 544
- BOXGROVE, Priory of, foundation of, iii. 216 (*note*)  
 Edmund Rich consecrates Howel-ap-Ednevet at, iii. 216
- BRABANT, Duke of, cites Archbishop Stratford, before him iv. 40
- BRADBOURNE, Theophilus, maintains the sabbatarian doctrine, xi. 237  
 but is presently converted, xi. 238
- BRADFORD, John, prebend of Kentish Town given to, x. 15  
 tutor to John Whitgift, x. 124
- BRAMZIL PARK, Archbishop Abbot accidentally kills a keeper in, x. 279
- BRASENOSE COLLEGE, Oxford, founded by Bishop Smith and Sir Richard Sutton, v. 495 (*note*)
- BRAY, Sir Reginald, v. 440
- BREODONE or BRIUDUN, Abbey of, Tatwine probably master of the schools,  
 i. 195
- BRET, Dr., Bishop Williams' reception of, xi. 250
- BRETAGNY, treaty of, broken by Charles V. of France, iv. 228
- BRETWALDA, Ethelbert's influence as, i. 66, 100  
 title of, a sign of a desire for centralisation, i. 130, 279  
 Mr. Kemble on, i. 130
- BREWER, Professor, on the royal supremacy, vi. 43  
 his estimate of Fuller's trustworthiness, vi. 148  
 on the Reformation under Edward VI., x. 19
- BRIBERY, ii. 232
- BRICE, St., massacre of, i. 462
- BRIDGET, St., of the royal house of Sweden, her prediction, v. 229, 230
- BRIGHTWELL, Dr. Thomas, Dean of Leicester, commissioned by Richard II.  
 to inquire into the spread of Lollardism, iv. 366
- BRISTOL, slave-market at, i. 187  
 Cathedral of, originally an abbey of Austin canons, v. 502

- BRISTOL, see of, founded by Henry VIII., vii. 5
- BRITAIN, conversion of, mentioned by Tertullian, i. 10  
valuable for its iron-works, i. 276  
said to have taken its name from Brutus the Trojan, iii. 427
- BRITISH CHURCH. See CHURCH, British.
- BRITISH women intermarry with the English, i. 46  
their civilising influence, *ib.*
- BRITONS, keep Easter according to the decree of the Council of Nice, i. 14
- BRITTANY, Duke of, recognises the rights of Henry, Duke of Lancaster, iv. 459
- BRIXEN, Council of (1080), deposes Gregory VII., ii. 142
- BROC, John de, his ill-treatment of one of Becket's horses, ii. 490  
excommunicated by Becket, ii. 491
- BROC, Ranulf de, his cruelties towards Becket's followers, ii. 443  
ordered to restore Becket's wine, ii. 489  
further insults of, to Becket, ii. 490  
excommunicated by him, ii. 491
- BROC, Robert de, orders the immediate removal of Becket's body, ii. 506
- BROMHALL NUNNERY, charges brought against, vi. 66
- BROWN, Robert, founder of the Independents, ix. 411
- BROWNISTS, the, ix. 411
- BRUGES, congress held at, in 1374, iv. 253
- BRUNANBURGH, battle of, i. 367
- BRUTON, school of, founded, v. 495; vi. 289 (see ERRATA)
- BRUTUS, Britain said to have been called from, iii. 427
- BRYDGES, Sir Egerton, quoted, ix. 536
- BUCER, Martin, writes to Bullinger respecting Peter Martyr's treatise, vii. 158  
appointed Professor of Divinity at Cambridge, ix. 41  
his intercourse with Parker, ix. 41, 42, 84  
his bodily sufferings, ix. 42, 43  
deplores his disagreement with Peter Martyr, ix. 43  
his death, ix. 44; x. 15  
his funeral sermon preached by Parker, ix. 45  
his conduct in the case of Philip, Landgrave of Hesse, ix. 299  
his friendship with Grindal, x. 15  
exhumation and burning of his body, viii. 382-384
- BUCKDEN PALACE, v. 422 (*note*)
- BUCKINGHAM, Dukes of,  
HUMPHREY STAFFORD, receives the ambassadors of Warwick at Northampton, v. 333
- HENRY STAFFORD, Archbishop Morton in custody of, v. 430 *et seq.*  
they intrigue against Richard III., iii. 435-440  
and negotiate with the Countess of Richmond, iii. 440  
his execution, iii. 441
- GEORGE VILLIERS, his friendship with, and subsequent enmity to Archbishop Abbot, x. 298; xi. 50  
his friendship with Laud, xi. 48-53, 56, 62

BUCKINGHAM, Dukes of—*continued*

GEORGE VILLIERS—*continued*

his proposed alienation of Charter House funds opposed by Laud,  
xi. 60-62

accompanies Charles to Spain, x. 285; xi. 79

Laud's prayer for his safety, xi. 79

conduct of Lord Keeper Williams to, xi. 82, 84

his grief at James I.'s death, xi. 87

congratulated by Laud on the birth of a son, xi. 100

charges brought against him in Parliament, xi. 118, 119

his defence said to have been written by Laud, xi. 119

elected and installed Chancellor of Cambridge, xi. 136

his expedition against the French, xi. 138

failure thereof, xi. 140

baptism of his son George, xi. 143

his murder, xi. 159

BULGARIA, rout of the invading crusaders in, ii. 44, 46

BULLEN, Mr., Prebendary of Canterbury Cathedral, his violence towards the  
dean and others, ix. 447

BULLINGER, Henry, Hooper's correspondence with, vii. 158, 213

consulted by Grindal on certain religious ceremonials, x. 38

his correspondence with Bishops Grindal and Horne, x. 57-59, 65-70

BUNELL, Edward, Archdeacon of Ely, resists Bishop Arundel's jurisdiction,  
iv. 409

BUNGAY, Friar, his supposed magical powers, v. 108

BUNGE, Mr., ix. 10

BUONAMICI, Lazzaro, Professor at Padua, his friendship with Pole, viii. 57

BUON GIOVANNI, employed by Archbishop Hubert to watch the proceedings  
of Giraldus at Rome, ii. 635

BURCHARD, i. 237

BURCHER, John, writes to Bullinger of Bucer, ix. 44

BURFORD, defeat of the Duke of Ireland at, iv. 425

BURGANY or BURGAVENNY HOUSE, ix. 154

BURGH, Hubert de, Justiciary, present at the translation of St. Thomas, ii. 746

his anti-papal policy, iii. 118, 121, 122

advises the king to demand scutage from all his baronial tenants, iii. 123

created Earl of Kent, iii. 124

his dispute with Archbishop Richard, concerning Tunbridge Castle, iii.  
125

Richard appeals to Rome, and brings accusations against him, iii. 126, 127

bequeaths his house to the Dominicans, iii. 322

obtains exemptions for the Jews, iii. 361

BURGHLEY, Lord. See CECIL, Sir William.

BURGOYNE, the, land granted to Westminster Abbey by Abbot Langham, iv.  
178

BURGUNDY, Philip, Duke of, his reception of the ambassadors of Charles VI.,  
v. 221

BURGUNDY, Isabella, Duchess of, acts as a mediator between England and  
France, v. 223 *et seq.*

- BURGUNDY, Margaret, Duchess of, acknowledges and intrigues for Perkin Warbeck, vi. 165
- BURIAL, Intramural, early prejudice against, i. 60  
first instance of, in the English Church, i. 195  
forbidden, ii. 149
- BURLEY, Sir Simon, popular feeling against his execution, iv. 427
- BURNELL, Robert. See BATH AND WELLS, Bishops of.
- BURNET, Gilbert. See SALISBURY, Bishops of.
- BURTON, Henry, his libellous sermons, xi. 290, 292  
for which he is condemned by the Star Chamber, xi. 295
- BURTON SCHOOL. See under BRUTON.
- BUSSY, John, chosen Speaker of the House of Commons, iv. 439  
impeaches Archbishop Arundel in the name of the Commons, iv. 442
- BUTLER, Chief, office of, belongs to the Dukes of Norfolk, iv. 401 (*note*)
- BUTLER, Dame Eleanor, her alleged marriage to Edward IV., v. 347 (*note*), 376
- BUTLER, Charles, his remarks on the Decretals of Isidore and Gratian, ii. 339
- BUTLER-A-BOO, war-cry of, abolished, v. 508
- BYRCHESTON, Simon de, Abbot of Westminster, his indolence, iv. 169  
dies of the plague, iv. 170
- BYRDE, William. See BIRD, William.

## C

- CADE, Jack, his insurrection, v. 162, *et seq.*, v. 255  
defeats Sir Humphrey Stafford at Sevenoaks, v. 166  
Archbishop Stafford confers with, v. 168, 169  
enters London, v. 170  
excluded from the pardon promised by Stafford, v. 171  
killed by Sir Alexander Eden, *ib.*
- CADWALLA, King of the West Britons, allied with Penda, i. 116
- CADWALLA, of Wessex, his grant of Selsey to Wilfrid, i. 175 (*note*)
- CÆDMON, poems of, i. 205
- CAEN, foundation of the two abbeys at, ii. 95
- CAERLEON, Archiepiscopal see of, moved to St. David's, xi. 65
- CAISTOR, stall of, in Lincoln Cathedral, conferred on Roger Walden, iv. 530
- CALAIS, popular feeling at the loss of, viii. 408
- CALDECOTE, manor of, granted by Archbishop Reynolds to the monks of Christchurch, iii. 491
- CALENDAR, reformed and issued by Parker, ix. 305-312  
early versions of, ix. 310
- CALIXTUS II., Pope, his compromise concerning lay investiture, ii. 241  
Thurstan's appeal to, ii. 289  
acknowledged pope by Henry I., *ib.*

CALIXTUS II.—*continued*

holds a council at Rheims, ii. 290

consecrates Thurstan to the see of York, ii. 291 ; iii. 342

## CALNE, synod of, falling in of the floor at, i. 413

Edmund Rich lives on his prebend at, iii. 150, 160

## CALVIN, John, attacks the English Reformers, vii. 283

his views respecting episcopacy, ix. 267, 268

his violence of temper, x. 21

his 'Institutes,' x. 22

his despotism and intolerance at Geneva, x. 24, 25, 27

CALVINISTS, term when first used, x. 21 (*note*)

their influence on Grindal, x. 26, 57

on Whitgift, x. 157

spread of their doctrines at Oxford, xi. 7

## CAMBRIDGE, besieged by Guthrum, i. 306

jail fever at, ix. 10

## CAMBRIDGE ALE, Erasmus complains of, ix. 9

Fuller vindicates it, ix. 9 (*note*)

## CAMBRIDGE UNIVERSITY, question as to the date of its foundation, ii. 66

chancellors of, required to take the canonical oath to the bishops of Ely,  
iv. 408

visitation of, under Pole, viii. 378

bodies of Bucer and Fagius dug up and burnt at, viii. 382-384

study of Greek encouraged at, ix. 9

commission of inquiry into, appointed by Henry VIII., ix. 27

Parker obtains his promise not to touch the lands of, ix. 28

petition against the aggressions of the town on, ix. 29

royal commission issued for the visitation of, in 1549, ix. 30 ; x. 9

Lady Jane Grey proclaimed queen at, ix. 112

Lutheranism at, ix. 34

leave granted to, by Alexander VI. to license twelve preachers yearly,  
ix. 398

disputation on transubstantiation at, x. 10-12

## CAMELIAC, consecrated to the see of Llandaff by Archbishop Ethelred, i. 311

## CAMP of Refuge, i. 523

betrayed to William the Conqueror by the monks of Ely, i. 524

## CAMPBELL, Lord, on the 'Dooms' of Ethelbert, i. 59

CAMPEGGIO, Cardinal, his reception and mission in England, vi. 312-317 ;  
viii. 35

his death, viii. 140

## CAMPODUNUM. See DONAFIELD.

CAMPULUS, nephew of Hadrian I., attempts to mutilate Leo III., i. 271,  
272

## CANONIZATION, earliest instance of, i. 25

power of, confined by Alexander III. to the pope, i. 26

## CANONS, meaning of the name, i. 285

rules of Chrodegang for, i. 286

Parker's sketch of the duties of, ix. 286

CANONS, Minor, origin of, i. 293 (*note*)

CANONS, Regular, ii. 305 (*note*)

CANONS, Book of, compiled by Bancroft, x. 217-218  
framed by the Convocation of 1640, xi. 314-315

CANTERBURY, Augustine's entry into, i. 55

fire in, i. 98; ii. 121

flight from, at the approach of the Danes, i. 291, 304

sacked by the Danes, i. 292, 304

Witenagemot, why held at, i. 294, 295

Danish sieges of, i. 467

betrayed by Archdeacon Ælmaer, i. 468

hospitals at, built by Lanfranc, ii. 130

Becket's triumphal return to, ii. 486

civil jurisdiction in the ecclesiastical precincts resisted by Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 391

arrival of the Patriarch of Antioch at, v. 357

Pole's reception at, viii. 266

CANTERBURY, Archbishops of, their authority not acknowledged by the British Bishops, i. 73, 81, 114

their piety, i. 123

their metropolitan power, acknowledged under Theodorus, i. 151, 174

social position and secular power of, i. 243-245

despoiled of their primacy by Offa, i. 247, *et seq.*

decision respecting the restoration of, referred to the pope, i. 265

their metropolitan rights restored by Kenulph, i. 266-269

restriction as to their right of coinage, i. 354

disputes of, concerning equality with the Archbishop of York, ii. 148, 157, 195, 288, 314, 416, 533; iii. 193, 341, 482, 404, 505

rights of, maintained by Lanfranc, ii. 156

jurisdiction in Scotland not permitted, ii. 298

extent of their jurisdiction, ii. 300

their manor houses in Sussex, ii. 360

rank next to the king, ii. 365

spiritual adviser to the royal family, iii. 209

tax exacted from, by the Counts of Boulogne and the Bailiffs of Whitsand, iii. 379

question concerning the rights of the Archbishop of York, in the province of, settled by Edward III., iv. 122-124

invested with power to grant dispensations, vi. 490

their right to act as visitor of the university of Oxford, ix. 461

AUGUSTINE, St., first Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 42

Prior of St. Andrew's, Rome, i. 34, 42

sent to England by Gregory the Great, i. 43, 49

his unfitness for the office of leader, i. 50

unfavourably received by the Gaulish bishops, *ib.*

returns to Rome, i. 51

sent back by Gregory with letters of introduction and interpreters, i. 52

lands in Thanet, i. 53



CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*AUGUSTINE—*continued*

- favourably received by Ethelbert, i. 53-54
- his entry into Canterbury, i. 55
- lodged in Stable-gate, i. 56
- takes possession of St. Martin's Church, i. 56
- his domestic policy, i. 56-62
- character of his preaching, i. 57
- founds Christ Church, i. 60
- and St. Augustine's, i. 30, 34, 60
- consecrates the church of St. Pancras, i. 60
- applies to Gregory for more missionaries, i. 61, 91
- consecrates Justus and Mellitus to the sees of Rochester and London, *ib.*
- his difficulties respecting different Liturgies, i. 61-62
- consults Gregory thereon, i. 62; ix. 167
- consecrated bishop by Vergilius, Archbishop of Arles, i. 63
- reasons for not applying to the Gallican bishops, *ib.*
- question as to his dealing with these bishops, i. 65
- receives the pallium from Gregory, i. 65
- his conferences with the British bishops, i. 65-73
- miracles supposed to be wrought by him, i. 68
- his want of tact, i. 73
- warned by Gregory, i. 74, 75
- questions him concerning church government, i. 75-77, 85
- his visit to the north purely legendary, i. 78
- his death, i. 78
- his burial, i. 79
- his object in appointing one of the secular clergy as his successor, *ib.*
- his translation to St. Augustine's, i. 83
- his conduct contrasted with that of Theodorus, i. 157

## LAURENTIUS, consecrated by Augustine, i. 79

- sent by Augustine to Gregory, i. 80, 100
- called the Presbyter, *ib.*
- tries to conciliate the Celtic bishops, i. 81
- his pastoral letter, i. 82
- consecrates St. Augustine's, i. 83
- sends Mellitus to Rome, i. 84
- is present at Ethelbert's funeral, *ib.*
- denounces Eadbald's marriage, i. 87
- is threatened with persecution and counsels flight, *ib.*
- legend of St. Peter's appearing to, i. 88
- converts Eadbald, i. 89
- his death and burial, i. 90

## MELLITUS, his noble birth, i. 91

- sent to Augustine by Gregory, i. 91, 100
- Gregory's letter to, i. 91
- preaches to the East Saxons, i. 61, 93
- consecrated Bishop of London, i. 61, 94

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*MELLITUS—*continued*

restores the churches of St. Paul and St. Peter, *ib.*  
 reasons legendary and historical for their non-consecration, i. 95  
 sent to Rome by Laurentius, i. 84, 95  
 finds many changes therein, i. 95-96  
 received with honour by Boniface IV., i. 96  
 takes part in the council of Rome (610), i. 97  
 returns home without the pallium for Laurentius, *ib.*  
 finds his people fallen back to heathenism, *ib.*  
 refuses the Eucharist to Sebert's sons, *ib.*  
 is expelled from his see and takes refuge in Gaul, i. 87, 98, 100  
 returns to Canterbury, i. 98, 100  
 succeeds Laurentius as Archbishop, i. 98  
 consecrates St. Mary's chapel, *ib.*  
 story of his piety during a fire, *ib.*  
 his death and burial, i. 99

## JUSTUS, a Roman by birth, i. 100

sent to Augustine by Gregory, i. 100  
 first bishop of Rochester, i. 61, 100  
 his flight into Gaul, i. 87, 98, 100  
 returns to his diocese, *ib.*  
 translated to Canterbury, i. 101  
 consecrates Romanus to the see of Rochester, *ib.*  
 sends a mission to Northumbria, i. 101, 103  
 consecrates Paulinus to the see of York, i. 104  
 receives the pallium, *ib.*  
 his thanksgiving in Canterbury Cathedral, i. 110  
 his death and burial, *ib.*

## HONORIUS, Roman by birth and pupil of Gregory the Great, i. 111

sent to England by Gregory on account of his musical knowledge,  
 i. 53, 112  
 succeeds Justus, i. 112  
 is consecrated by Paulinus at Lincoln, i. 113  
 assists at the foundation of a stone church there, *ib.*  
 probably consecrates Felix the Burgundian to the see of Dunwich,  
 i. 114  
 demands and receives the pallium for himself and Paulinus, i. 115,  
 116  
 receives Ethelburga and Paulinus at Canterbury, i. 117  
 hears of the mission of Birinus to England, i. 118  
 his reminiscences of Gregory the Great, i. 124  
 present at the burial of Paulinus, i. 125  
 the last Italian archbishop, *ib.*  
 his death and burial, *ib.*

DEUSDEDIT (Frithona), first English archbishop, consecrated by Ithamar  
of Rochester, i. 130

wise policy of his appointment, *ib.*  
 his change of name, i. 131

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*DEUSDEDIT—*continued*

seeks to conciliate the Celtic church, *ib.*  
 attends a Witenagemot in Mercia, and takes part in the dedication  
 of the monastery at Peterborough, *ib.*  
 dies of the plague, i. 141

## THEODORUS, a native of Tarsus, i. 144, 146

his missionary labours there, i. 147  
 whether concerned in the Monothelite controversy, i. 149  
 called the Philosopher, *ib.*  
 comes to Rome with Constans II., i. 144, 149  
 his appointment to the see of Canterbury suggested by Hadrian, the  
 monk, i. 144  
 leaves Rome for England, i. 144, 149  
 detained at Arles by Ebroin, i. 149  
 goes to Paris to confer with Archbishop Agilbert, i. 150  
 his illness at Estaples, i. 151  
 his arrival and instalment at Canterbury, i. 151  
 universally acknowledged as metropolitan, i. 151, 174  
 his visitation of his province, i. 151–152  
 establishes the parochial system, i. 152–153  
 deposes Chad and reinstates Wilfrid at York, i. 154, 158  
 obtains the see of Lichfield for Chad and confirms his consecration,  
 i. 154  
 introduces synodal action, i. 155  
 his first synod held at Hertford, i. 155–157  
 his conduct thereat contrasted with Augustine's, i. 157  
 creates new sees and consecrates various bishops, i. 158  
 his division of the diocese of Northumbria opposed by Wilfrid, i. 158,  
 160  
 supported by King Ecgfrid, *ib.*  
 deposes Wilfrid and consecrates Bosa to the see of York, i. 160  
 disregards the papal decision in Wilfrid's favour, i. 18, 161  
 declines to attend the Council of Constantinople, i. 161  
 convenes a synod at Hatfield, i. 162  
 founds schools of learning in England, i. 164, 196, 203  
 turns St. Augustine's monastery into a school of learning, i. 164  
 appoints Benedict Biscop as a temporary head, *ib.*  
 his high position as an author, i. 168  
 his Penitential, *ib.*  
 his system of penance and its abuse, i. 171–173  
 abused by Wilfrid's partisans, i. 174  
 reconciled to Wilfrid, i. 175  
 his probable share in Wilfrid's restoration, i. 176  
 his death and burial, *ib.*  
 his system of education, i. 197–205, 208  
 use of the organ introduced into England by, i. 199

BRIHTWALD, various readings of his name, i. 178  
 his royal birth and education, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*BRIHTWALD—*continued*

- his knowledge of Holy Scripture, i. 179
- Abbot of Reculver, i. 179
- appointed to the see of Canterbury, *ib.*
- reasons for his not seeking consecration in England, *ib.*
- christian conduct of towards the British Church, i. 180
- present at the synod of Beccanceld, i. 184
- his share in putting down slavery, i. 188
- letter to Forthere, Bishop of Sherborne, thereon, *ib.*
- his zeal in the conversion of Germany, i. 189
- his controversy with Wilfrid, i. 189–193
- presides at the synod at Estrefeld, i. 190
- his weakness in regard to Wilfrid, i. 191
- convenes a synod, i. 192
- his skill in effecting a compromise, i. 193
- his death and burial inside St. Augustine's, i. 195

## TATWINE, his piety and learning, i. 195, 196

- born in Mercia and probably educated at St. Augustine's, i. 196
- reasons for his removal to the monastery of Breodone, *ib.*
- carries on Theodorus's system of education, i. 196–203
- his *Ænigmata*, i. 205, 206
- consecrated to the see of Canterbury, i. 206
- his death, i. 207
- reasons for doubting his supposed visit to Rome, i. 207 (*note*)

## NOTHELM, his birth and education, i. 207

- pun on his name, i. 209
- his friendship with Abbots Albinus and Northbald, *ib.*
- his skill in the selection of manuscripts, *ib.*
- sent to Rome for that purpose, i. 210
- collects materials for Bede's history, i. 211
- returns to England and becomes archpresbyter of St. Paul's, i. 212
- consecrated to the see of Canterbury, and receives the pallium, *ib.*
- letter of Boniface to, i. 212–214
- his share in creating a metropolitan see at York, i. 214–216
- his death and burial at St. Augustine's, i. 217

## CUTHBERT, his intimacy with Ethelbald of Mercia, i. 217

- Abbot of St. Mary's Liming, i. 218
- appointed to the see of Hereford, *ib.*
- translated to Canterbury, *ib.*
- his visit to Rome, and its influence on him, i. 218–220
- his friendship with Boniface, i. 220
- Boniface's letter to, i. 221–224
- attempts to establish papal supremacy in the Church of England, i. 224, 230
- convenes a synod at Cloveshoo, i. 225–231
- reports thereon to Boniface, i. 225
- hears of the death of Boniface, i. 232

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*CUTHBERT—*continued*

his architectural works at Canterbury, i. 233

determines to make the cathedral the burial-place for the archbishops, *ib.*

his death and secret burial therein, i. 234

anger of the monks of St. Augustine's thereat, *ib.*

## BREGWIN, his German birth and English education, i. 238

Ethelbert of Kent recommends him to the see of Canterbury, i. 239

his unwillingness to accept it, *ib.*

his piety and learning, *ib.*

poetical description of his death, i. 240

miracles performed at his grave, i. 240, 242

disputes about his burial, i. 241

## JÆNBERHT, Abbot of St. Augustine's, disputes about the burial of Bregwin, i. 241, 243, 254

consecrated to the see of Canterbury, i. 243

his attempts to assume temporal power, i. 245

his unsuccessful appeal to Charlemagne for help against Offa, i. 245, 246

property of in Mercia seized by Offa, i. 247

receives the Frankish ambassador and the papal legate, i. 249

is summoned by Offa to a synod at Cealchythe, i. 251

limitation of his metropolitan power, i. 252

his death and burial in St. Augustine's, i. 254

## ETHELHARD, consecrated to the see of Canterbury, i. 255

nominates legates to the Council of Frankfort, *ib.*

opposes the election of Eadbert Pren in Kent, i. 262

his flight and consequent rebuke by Alcuin, *ib.*

excommunicates Eadbert Pren, i. 264

reinstated in Canterbury by Kenulph, *ib.*

recognized as primate of all England, i. 266

his titles on his coins, i. 269

probably introduces the office of archdeacon, i. 269, 270

his death and burial in Canterbury Cathedral, i. 270

## WULFRED, first Archdeacon of Canterbury, i. 270

nominated by Kenulph to the see of Canterbury, i. 271

twelve bishops assist at his consecration, *ib.*

his personal character, i. 271, 279, 282, 283

goes to Rome for the pallium, *ib.*

claims the restoration of certain lands from Kenulph, i. 273

appeals to the pope for help against Kenulph, *ib.*

summoned before a council and submits to Kenulph, *ib.*

whether suspended by him, *ib.*

convenes a synod at Cealchythe, i. 280

officiates at the consecration of Winchcombe Abbey, i. 283

his right of coinage, *ib.*

his death and burial, *ib.*

## FEOLGILD, his consecration and speedy death, i. 283

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*

CEOLNOTH, first Dean of Canterbury, i. 284

consecrated to the see thereof, i. 287, 291

distinguished for his coinage, i. 292

probably buys the Danes off, i. 293

present at the Witenagemots at Kingston and at Canterbury, i. 293, 294

suffers from the gout, i. 295

alleged miracle performed on, i. 295 (*note*)

his death and burial, i. 297

ETHELRED, a monk of St. Augustine's, i. 299

consecrated to the see of Canterbury, *ib.*goes to Rome for the pallium, *ib.*

state of Canterbury on his return, i. 304

summoned to Alfred's camp, i. 308

baptizes Guthrum and other Danish converts, i. 308-310

consecrates Cameliac to the see of Llandaff, i. 311

seconds Alfred in his measures of reform, i. 311-313

his death, i. 313

PLEGMUND, his friendship with Alfred, i. 313

his hermitage near Chester, i. 315

his literary tastes, i. 315, 317, 319

question as to his share in the Saxon Chronicle, i. 317

summoned to the court of Alfred, i. 319, 320

his friendship with Asser, i. 322

see of Canterbury offered to, i. 324

consecrated by Pope Formosus, *ib.*

reasons for his reconsecration by Stephen VI., i. 325

assists Alfred in his measures of reform, i. 325

in the 'Pastoral Care,' *ib.*

consecrates seven bishops and creates new sees, i. 330, 432

consecrates the new minster at Winchester, i. 331

present at the funeral and translation of Alfred, i. 333

his death and burial, i. 334

makes Wells an episcopal see, and consecrates Athelm bishop, i. 335

ATHELM, monk of Glastonbury, i. 334

consecrated first bishop of Wells, i. 335

translated to Canterbury, *ib.*

his death, i. 339

WULFHELM, consecrated to the see of Wells, i. 339

officiates at Athelstan's coronation, i. 339, 342

at two royal marriages, i. 344

probably baptizes Sihtric of Northumbria, *ib.*

goes to Rome, i. 346

helps Athelstan in drawing up his laws, i. 348

his death and burial, i. 359

ODO, his Danish birth and conversion, i. 361, 362

attempts to convert his parents, i. 362

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*ODO—*continued*

- is disinherited, i. 363
- his adoption by Ealdorman Athelm, i. 363
- his education and specimen of his Latin style, i. 363, 364
- his military tastes, i. 365, 367
- accompanies Athelm to Rome, i. 365
- his devotion to him in his sickness, i. 365, 366
- becomes a naval chaplain, i. 366
- consecrated to the see of Ramsbury, i. 367
- conduct and legend of, at the battle of Brunanburgh, i. 367, 368
- translated to the see of Canterbury, i. 368
- becomes a monk, i. 369
- is enthroned and restores his cathedral, *ib.*
- his pastoral letter, i. 370–373
- his measures of reform, i. 34, 358, 373
- acquires the title of *Severus*, i. 374, 382
- divorces Edwy and Elgiva, i. 378
- whether concerned in Elgiva's mutilation, i. 379, 380
- as a diplomatist, i. 380
- translates the bones of Wilfrid to Canterbury, *ib.*
- his form of espousals, i. 381
- his death, burial, translations, and epitaph, i. 380, 382

## DUNSTAN, his noble birth and parentage, i. 384

educated at Glastonbury, i. 384–386

his attack of brain-fever, i. 387

at the court of Athelstan, i. 388

whether a ventriloquist, i. 388, 400, 413

accused and exiled from court for witchcraft, i. 389

persuaded to become a monk by Bishop Elphege, i. 390

ordained and sent to Fleury, i. 391

anchorite life and legends of, at Glastonbury, i. 392, 393

influence of Ethelgiva on, i. 393

recalled to court by Edmund, i. 393, 394

his share in Odo's appointment, i. 369

appointed Abbot of Glastonbury, *ib.*

his buildings and Benedictine rule at, i. 394

establishes a great school at, *ib.*

his three great measures of reform, i. 34, 358, 373, 396, 404

his friendship for Edred, i. 396

refuses the bishopric of Winchester, i. 397

his policy in accepting other preferments, i. 397–399

his violence at Edwy's coronation feast, i. 376, 399

banished and escaped to Flanders, i. 378, 400

legend concerning his expulsion from Glastonbury, i. 400

his triumphant return, i. 378, 402

is appointed to the sees of Worcester, London, and Canterbury,  
i. 402

his friendship for Odo, i. 374 (*note*), 403

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*DUNSTAN—*continued*

- legend concerning Edwy's death, i. 403
- his moderation as archbishop, i. 404
- his policy as a statesman, i. 404-406, 410
- inflicts a penance on Edgar for his profligate conduct, i. 406-409
- his code of penance, i. 406-408, 421
- crowns Edgar, i. 409
- disregards the authority of the pope, *ib.*
- determines the election of Edward the Martyr, i. 412
- at the synods of Winchester and Calne, i. 412, 413
- crowns Ethelred the Unready, i. 414
- as a preacher, i. 415
- his literary works, 415-421
- his death and burial, 421-422
- correspondence between Archbishop Warham and Abbot Beere concerning the supposed translation of his body to Glastonbury, i. 423-427; vi. 344-346

## ETHELGAR, educated at Glastonbury, i. 428

- monk of Abingdon, *ib.*
- appointed Abbot of Newminster, i. 429, 431
- consecrated by Dunstan to the see of Selsey, i. 143
- his moderation, i. 431, 432
- conciliatory policy of his translation to Canterbury, i. 432
- his death, *ib.*

## SIRIC, monk of Glastonbury and abbot of St. Augustine's, i. 432

- consecrated by Dunstan to the see of Ramsbury, i. 433
- counsels Ethelred to buy off the Danes, *ib.*
- his journey to Rome, i. 434
- and itinerary, i. 435
- his library, i. 436
- sanctions the homilies of Elfric, *ib.*
- love of pomp shown in his will, i. 440

## ELFRIC, his illustrious birth, i. 440

- complains of his early teaching, i. 441
- monk of Abingdon, *ib.*
- of Winchester, *ib.*
- of Cerne Abbot, 442
- literary works of, i. 436-440, 442-451
- his title of *Grammaticus*, i. 442
- homilies of, sanctioned by, and dedicated to Archbishop Siric, i. 436, 438-440, 442-446
- subsequently edited by Archbishop Parker, ix. 490
- question as to his identity, i. 436-438
- his doctrine of the Eucharist, i. 443
- writes an episcopal charge for Bishop Wulfius, i. 446-451
- consecrated to the see of Ramsbury, i. 437, 451
- his translation to Canterbury, i. 451
- account of his doings there as given in the Chronicle, i. 451-454



CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*ELFRIC—*continued*

his death, i. 454  
and burial at Abingdon, *ib.*  
his will, i. 454–456

## ELPHEGE, his noble birth, i. 463

forsakes his mother and becomes a monk of Deerhurst, *ib.*  
his asceticism, i. 463, 464  
rebukes the monks of Deerhurst, i. 464  
removed to Bath Abbey and lives as an anchorite, *ib.*  
elected abbot, *ib.*  
bishop of Winchester, i. 465  
universal joy at his translation to Canterbury, i. 463, 465  
convenes a council at Enham, i. 465  
his piety and courage at the siege of Canterbury, i. 468  
taken prisoner by the Danes, i. 469  
refuses to allow himself to be ransomed, i. 470  
converts some of the Danes, *ib.*  
murdered at Greenwich, i. 471  
his burial at London, i. 472  
translation of his body to Canterbury, *ib.*

## LIVING, consecrated to the see of Wells, i. 472

reasons for his election to the see of Canterbury, i. 473  
his flight, *ib.*  
probably accompanies Ethelred to Normandy, i. 475  
returns and is present at the council at Habam, i. 476  
re-roofs Canterbury Cathedral, i. 478  
does not go to seek the pall, *ib.*  
his death and burial, *ib.*

## ETHELNOTH, monk of Glastonbury, Dean of Canterbury, and chaplain to Canute, i. 479

obtains a charter for Glastonbury from Canute, *ib.*  
his friendship with him, *ib.*  
and with Leofric and Godiva, i. 483  
his nomination and consecration to the see of Canterbury, i. 481  
goes to Rome for the pallium, i. 482  
buys a relic at Pavia for Leofric, i. 483, 484  
restores Canterbury Cathedral, i. 484  
authority of, in Canute's absence, i. 485  
at the death-bed of Canute, i. 488  
refuses to crown Harold Harefoot, i. 488, 490  
consecrates Eadsige to be his coadjutor, i. 489  
his death, i. 488  
cope given by, to the Bishop of Beneventum, ii. 227

## EADSIGE, chaplain to Canute, and monk of Folkstone, i. 489

consecrated Bishop of St. Martin's as Ethelnoth's coadjutor, *ib.*  
crowns Harold Harefoot king, i. 491  
translated to Canterbury and goes to Rome, *ib.*  
crowns Edward the Confessor, i. 492

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*EADSIGE—*continued*

incapacitated by sickness from fulfilling his office, *ib.*

leaves his property to St. Augustine's, i. 493

ROBERT, abbot of Jumièges, his friendship with Edward the Confessor,  
i. 494

consecrated Bishop of London, i. 497

reasons for his not opposing the appointment of Stigand to Winchester, i. 512

conduct of, towards Queen Emma, *ib.*

forms a party against Godwin, i. 497, 501

his evil influence with the king, i. 497, 498

establishes alien priories, i. 498

translated to Canterbury, i. 499

goes to Rome, i. 500

excites the king against Godwin, i. 502

his share in his exile, i. 503

his flight on the return of Godwin, i. 505

his deposition, *ib.*

appeals to the pope, i. 506

death of, at Jumièges, *ib.*

STIGAND makes peace between Godwin and Edward, i. 504, 505, 512

appointed Bishop of the East Angles, i. 507

his deposition and subsequent restoration, i. 507

reconciles Godwin and Emma, i. 507, 508

his translation to Winchester, i. 512

appointed Archbishop of Canterbury, i. 506, 512

assists at the consecration of Westminster Abbey, i. 513

summons the Witan on the death of Edward, i. 515

crowns Harold king, i. 516

anoints Edgar Atheling king, i. 517

reasons for his not officiating at the coronation of William the Conqueror, i. 517, 518

offers the submission of the English to William, i. 518

how received by him, *ib.*

summoned to attend William to Pevensey, i. 519

to Normandy, i. 519, 520

escapes to Scotland with Edgar, i. 522

his presence in the Camp of Refuge, i. 523

is taken prisoner, i. 524

is deposed by the papal legates, i. 524, 525

examination of the charges brought against him by Orderic, and others, i. 527-530

hoards up money for his country, not for himself, i. 528, 531

reasons for his wearing Archbishop Robert's pallium, i. 530

his death in prison, i. 531

LANFRANC, born at Pavia, ii. 74

his parentage, ii. 74, 75

his study of, and success in law, ii. 75, 76

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*LANFRANC—*continued*

- probable reasons for his leaving Italy, ii. 76
- and settling in Normandy, ii. 77
- opens a school at Avranches, ii. 78
- introduces the study of Greek literature, ii. 79
- his conversion, *ib.*
- question as to his marriage and his son Paul, *ib.*
- story of his encounter with robbers, ii. 81
- and subsequent retirement to the monastery of Bec, ii. 83
- his success as a teacher, and consequent growth of the monastery,  
ii. 86, 87
- appointed prior, ii. 87
- stories of his humility, ii. 88
- influences Anselm to become a monk, ii. 173
- his character as compared with that of Anselm, ii. 89
- letter addressed to him by Berengar of Tours, ii. 90
- he denounces the marriage of William and Matilda, ii. 92
- William sends his chaplain to win him over, ii. 92
- his treatment of the courtiers, and William's rage, ii. 93
- William orders him to leave Normandy, *ib.*
- story of his appearance before, and reconciliation with William, ii.  
93, 94
- goes to Rome to seek a dispensation for William, ii. 94
- clears himself of the charge of unorthodoxy, ii. 95
- appointed Abbot of St. Stephen's, Caen, ii. 95
- respect shown to him at his installation, ii. 96
- his affability and munificence, ii. 97
- his literary works, ii. 98-110
- refuses to accept the archbishopric of Rouen, ii. 111
- declines the archbishopric of Canterbury, ii. 112, 120
- his scruples finally overcome, ii. 121
- his election and consecration, *ib.*
- his letter to Alexander II. praying to resign the see, ii. 122
- obliged to go to Rome for the pallium, ii. 124
- obtains a royal mandate for the restoration of church property, ii.  
125
- recovers the estates of his see from Odo of Bayeux, ii. 126
- his suit on Penenden Heath, ii. 126-129
- his liberality and rebuilding of the cathedral and palace, ii. 129,  
130, 133
- turns the cathedral into a conventual church, ii. 133
- assists at the consecration of the new church at Bec, ii. 134
- appointed a justiciary, ii. 136
- his advice to William in the matter of Odo's arrest, ii. 137
- his letter to Gregory VII. concerning his demand of homage from  
William, ii. 140
- summoned to Rome by Gregory, ii. 141
- disregards the papal threat of suspension, ii. 142

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*LANFRANC—*continued*

- his letter concerning the deposition of Gregory, ii. 142, 143
- his ecclesiastical polity, ii. 144-149
- consecrates Patrick to the see of Dublin, ii. 149
- his relations towards the Anglo-Saxon-clergy, ii. 150
- his letters to Margaret of Scotland, Bishops Wulstan, Herfast, and Stigand, ii. 152, 157
- his controversy with Thomas, Archbishop of York, ii. 157
- and with the monks of St. Augustine's, ii. 159
- accuses Wulfketul of idolatry, ii. 162
- crowns William Rufus, ii. 165
- his influence over him, ii. 167, 185
- his death and burial at Canterbury, *ib.*

## ANSELM, his birth at Aosta and noble parentage, ii. 170

- influence of his mother's training on, ii. 171, 172, 175
- his dream of the reapers, ii. 171
- his wish to enter a monastery refused, ii. 172
- immorality of his youth, *ib.*
- becomes a pupil of Lanfranc at Bec, ii. 173
- is advised by Lanfranc and the Archbishop of Rouen to become a monk of Bec, *ib.*
- his character as compared with that of Lanfranc, ii. 89, 173
- succeeds him as prior, ii. 174
- his wisdom as a teacher, ii. 174-177
- his treatment of Osbern, ii. 177
- elected abbot on the death of Herluin, ii. 178
- his unwillingness to accept the office, *ib.*
- receives investiture from the king, ii. 179
- his practical unfitness for the office, ii. 179, 180
- his hospitality, *ib.*
- anecdotes of, ii. 180, 181
- his friendship with certain holy women, ii. 182
- his faults of character and his doctrine of papal supremacy, ii. 183
- acknowledges Urban II. as pope, ii. 184
- his visits to and popularity in England, ii. 187
- reasons for at first refusing to visit Hugh, Earl of Chester, ii. 187
- 188
- his reception at Dover and Canterbury, ii. 188
- his meeting with William Rufus, *ib.*
- reproves him for his misrule, ii. 189
- draws up an occasional form of prayer, ii. 190
- is forbidden to leave England, *ib.*
- is sent for to attend William in his illness, ii. 191
- is offered the archbishopric, *ib.*
- refuses the office, but is constrained by force to take it, ii. 192
- obtains an unwilling consent from his monastery, ii. 193
- does homage to the king, ii. 195
- his consecration at Canterbury, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*ANSELM—*continued*

- his present of money rejected by William, ii. 196, 197  
 summoned to William's court at Hastings, ii. 198  
 denounces the fashion of long hair among the Normans, ii. 199  
 requires canonical obedience of the Bishop of Lincoln, ii. 200  
 prays William to convoke a synod, ii. 201  
 and to appoint abbots to many vacant abbeys, *ib.*  
 William's anger thereat, ii. 202  
 is advised to buy back the king's favour by a renewed offer of money, ii. 203  
 refuses to do so, ii. 203, 204  
 desires leave to go to Rome for the pallium, ii. 205  
 William refuses to acknowledge Urban as pope, ii. 205  
 Anselm demands to be heard before a council of his peers, *ib.*  
 the council at Rockingham, ii. 206–210  
 William's harsh treatment of Anselm's friends, ii. 211  
 hears that William has acknowledged Urban, and received his legate, *ib.*  
 again refuses to offer the king money, ii. 213, 214  
 his reconciliation with William, ii. 214  
 refuses to receive the pallium from the king, ii. 215  
 takes it himself from the altar of his cathedral, *ib.*  
 doubts as to the lawfulness of his position suggested by the legate, ii. 216  
 aids William with money to buy Normandy from Robert, ii. 217  
 consecrates the Bishops of Dublin and Waterford, *ib.*  
 complaints made of the troops sent by him to William, *ib.*  
 asks for and is refused leave to go to Rome, ii. 218  
 renews his request at the council at Winchester, ii. 219  
 his interview with the bishops and with the king, ii. 220–223  
 determines to go without leave, ii. 224  
 his last interview with and benediction of William, ii. 224  
 his reception at Rome by Urban, ii. 225  
 removes to the monastery of Sclavia, *ib.*  
 completes his *Cur Deus Homo*, ii. 226  
 Urban hinders him from resigning the archbishopric, *ib.*  
 attends the council of Bari, *ib.*  
 his eloquent speech thereat, ii. 229  
 prays Urban not to curse the king of England, ii. 230  
 William refuses to read Anselm's letter to him, *ib.*  
 conduct of Urban and of Clement towards him, ii. 234, 235  
 called by Urban the Pope of Western Europe, ii. 296  
 present at the Council of Rome (1099), ii. 235  
 leaves Rome and dwells at Lyons, ii. 236  
 attends the synod of Anse, ii. 237  
 refuses William's proffered terms, *ib.*  
 receives the news of William's death, *ib.*  
 and a letter from King Henry welcoming him to England, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*ANSELM—*continued*

- his joyful return, ii. 238
- refuses to receive investiture from the king, *ib.*
- reasons for the refusal, ii. 239–243
- the point referred to Rome, ii. 244
- officiates at the marriage of Henry and Matilda, ii. 245
- Henry's influence over him, ii. 245, 246
- appeals to the barons not to break faith with Henry, ii. 246
- refuses to leave England at Henry's bidding, ii. 247
- sends two monks with the royal embassy to Rome, ii. 248
- Pope Paschal's letter to, *ib.*
- sends legates of his own to Rome, ii. 249
- his friendship with Henry and Matilda, ii. 249, 250
- refuses to receive the Papal legate, ii. 250
- holds a synod at Westminster, ii. 251
- Henry desires him to go to Rome, ii. 253
- visits Bec on the way, *ib.*
- his cause heard before the pope and his court, ii. 254
- vacillating conduct of Paschal, ii. 255
- leaves Rome for Lyons, *ib.*
- William of Warelwast brings a message from Henry, *ib.*
- lands of his see confiscated, ii. 256
- pressed by the queen and others to return, ii. 256
- determines to excommunicate Henry, ii. 258
- meeting brought about between him and the king, ii. 259
- the point again referred to Rome, ii. 260
- concessions made by Anselm and Henry, ii. 261, 263
- his joyful return and reception by Matilda, ii. 263
- constituted regent in Henry's absence, *ib.*
- holds another synod in London, ii. 264
- his controversy with the monks of St. Augustine's, *ib.*
- consecrates the bishop-elect of London at Pagham, ii. 265
- his buildings at Canterbury, *ib.*
- his character, ii. 266, 267
- his writings, ii. 268–373
- his illness and subsequent death, ii. 274–276
- his canonization applied for by Becket, ii. 392
- but is not granted until the fifteenth century, v. 461

## RALPH, his character and parentage, ii. 278

- monk and subsequently abbot of Séez, ii. 279
- his relations with Robert de Belesme, ii. 280
- delivers up the keys of Shrewsbury to Henry, *ib.*
- turned out of his monastery by Robert de Belesme, ii. 281
- his life in England, *ib.*
- present at the disinterment of St. Cuthbert's bones, *ib.*
- his friendship with Anselm and Gundulf, ii. 283
- Gundulf gives him his episcopal ring on his death-bed, *ib.*
- becomes Bishop of Rochester, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*RALPH—*continued*

- administers the see of Canterbury at Anselm's death, ii. 285
- reasons for his election to the archbishopric, ii. 287
- his popularity, *ib.*
- requires the oath of canonical obedience from Thurstan of York, ii. 288
- refuses to consecrate Thurstan, ii. 289
- excuses himself from going to Rome in person, ii. 292
- the pall brought to him by Abbot Anselm, ii. 293, 294
- resists his interference as papal legate, ii. 295
- goes to Rome to assert the independence of the English Church, *ib.*
- his patronage of learning, ii. 298
- consecrates the Bishops of Dublin and St. David's, ii. 298
- is attacked by paralysis, ii. 299
- officiates at the marriage of Henry and Adela, *ib.*
- insists on crowning Henry himself, ii. 300
- his death, ii. 301

## WILLIAM OF CORBEUIL, clerk to Ralph Flambard, ii. 302

- his friendship with Anselm, ii. 303
- Prior of St. Osyth, ii. 304
- policy of his appointment to the see of Canterbury, ii. 304-306
- is consecrated and goes to Rome for the pall, ii. 306
- his character, *ib.*
- is persuaded by the legate John of Crema to hold a council, ii. 309-312
- goes to Rome, ii. 312
- and accepts the office of papal legate, *ib.*
- claims to rank next to the king, ii. 315
- convenes a council at Westminster, ii. 315
- attempts to enforce celibacy on the clergy, i. 316, 317
- consecrates the new cathedral of Canterbury, i. 317
- promises to acknowledge the Empress Matilda as queen, *ib.*
- breaks his oath and crowns Stephen, i. 317-320
- his controversy with the canons of Dover, ii. 320
- his death, *ib.*
- hoards of his money found, *ib.*

## THEOBALD, Prior and Abbot of Bec, ii. 322

- his election as abbot disputed by the Archbishop of Rouen, *ib.*
- invited to England by Stephen, ii. 323, 329
- his election and consecration to the see of Canterbury, ii. 330
- goes to Rome for the pallium, ii. 330, 340
- his character and policy, ii. 331
- his court the resort of the learned, ii. 332
- introduces the study of civil law, ii. 333, 334
- sends Vacarius to Oxford to teach civil law, ii. 338
- and Becket to Italy to study canon law, ii. 339, 363
- procures a legatine commission for himself, ii. 340, 341

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THEOBALD—*continued*

- prevents the sees of Winchester and St. David's from becoming metropolitan sees, ii. 342
- insists on attending the Council of Rheims, ii. 343
- and is exiled by Stephen, *ib.*
- threatens the kingdom with an interdict, *ib.*
- is reconciled to the king, *ib.*
- his political policy towards Stephen and towards the Empress Matilda, ii. 345, 346, 348
- present at the siege of Winchester, ii. 347
- refuses to crown Stephen's son Eustace, ii. 348
- his share in bringing about a settlement of the succession, ii. 349
- at the head of affairs on Stephen's death, *ib.*
- crowns Henry II. and Eleanor, *ib.*
- commends Becket to the king, ii. 349, 364
- his vexation at Thomas's conduct towards him, ii. 350
- his letters urging Henry and Thomas to return before his death, ii. 351
- obtains the see of Exeter for Archdeacon Bartholomew, ii. 352
- present at the consecration of Richard Pèche to the see of Lincoln, *ib.*
- his will, *ib.*
- his death, ii. 353
- discovery of his coffin in 1787, *ib.*

## THOMAS À BECKET, his birth and parentage, ii. 355

- baptised in St. Mary Cole Church, ii. 356
- controversies as to his name, *ib.*
- his education at Merton and in the schools of London, ii. 357, 358
- becomes one of the household of Richard de l'Aigle, ii. 359-361
- his love of the country and horticultural tastes, ii. 360
- his manor-house at West Tarring, *ib.*
- goes to Paris, ii. 361
- becomes an accountant in Eightpenny's office, ii. 361
- introduced to Archbishop Theobald, ii. 332, 362
- received into holy orders, ii. 362
- his personal description and character, ii. 332
- his quarrels with Roger Pont l'Evêque, ii. 333
- his friendship with Walter of Rochester, *ib.*
- sent by Theobald to study law at Bologna and Auxerre, ii. 339, 363
- his diplomatic dealings at Rome, ii. 340, 363
- his various preferments, ii. 363, 367
- accompanies Theobald to the Council of Rheims, ii. 343
- appointed to the archdeaconry of Canterbury, ii. 364
- appointed chancellor to Henry II., ii. 350, 364
- accounts of his extravagance probably exaggerated, ii. 366-369
- his popularity at court, ii. 370
- his love of display well known, *ib.*
- his judgment in the case of Hilary, Bishop of Chichester, ii. 372-373



CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS À BECKET—*continued*

- his consistent enthusiasm for his party, ii. 350, 374
- said to have founded the Court of Chancery, ii. 375
- his conduct in the matter of the scutage, ii. 376
- his military exploits in Toulouse, ii. 378
- his embassy to France, ii. 379
- magnificence of his retinue, ii. 379–381
- his unfriendly relations with the clergy, ii. 350, 382
- said to have been threatened with excommunication by Theobald, *ib.*
- entreated by Theobald to visit him on his death-bed, ii. 351, 352
- his policy in warning Henry not to appoint him to the see of Canterbury, ii. 383–386
- his election and consecration, ii. 387, 388
- appoints the festival of Trinity Sunday to be kept in memory of his consecration, ii. 388
- resigns the chancellorship, *ib.*
- and is forced to resign his archdeaconry, ii. 389
- insists on the restoration of church lands, ii. 389, 393
- his interview with Henry at Southampton, ii. 389
- his charities and magnificence, ii. 390
- attends the Council of Tours, ii. 390–392
- fails to obtain the canonization of Anselm, ii. 392
- Henry's forbearance towards, ii. 393
- his dispute with William of Eynesford, *ib.*
- opposes the king on a matter of taxation, ii. 394
- the popular feeling is for him, ii. 396
- his dispute with the king concerning the immunity of the clergy from civil jurisdiction, ii. 397–401
- his interview with Henry at Northampton, ii. 401–403
- is prayed by the pope to yield to Henry's wishes, 404
- promises to accept the customs in use, ii. 405
- his vacillating conduct respecting the Constitutions of Clarendon, ii. 409–412
- his penitence, ii. 414
- negotiates with the pope, ii. 414, 415
- his controversies with Gilbert Foliot and others, ii. 416, 417
- attempts to leave the kingdom, ii. 418
- cited before a council at Northampton, ii. 419
- his conduct at the council, i. 420–432
- flees the kingdom, ii. 433
- and is received by Pope Alexander at Sens, ii. 434
- Alexander's politic conduct towards, ii. 434, 435
- resigns his see to the pope, and is at once reinstated, ii. 435, 436
- retires to Pontigny, ii. 436
- remarks on his previous change of life, ii. 436–438
- his life at Pontigny, ii. 438–443
- Henry's cruelty towards his kindred and friends, ii. 443–445
- restrained by the pope from excommunicating Henry, ii. 445

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS À BECKET—*continued*

- invested with legatine power, ii. 446
- visits shrines at Soissons, *ib.*
- excommunicates certain of his enemies at Vézelay, ii. 447
- threatens Henry with the same, ii. 448
- the bishops remonstrate with him, ii. 451–454
- is forced to leave Pontigny for Sens, ii. 455
- Alexander attempts to reconcile him to Henry, ii. 458
- his letter to Alexander and the cardinal legates, ii. 459
- suspended from issuing any excommunication or interdict, ii. 460
- refuses to accept a translation to some other see, ii. 464
- his interview with Henry at Montmirail, ii. 465
- his conduct towards him, ii. 466
- commission of Gratian and Vivian, ii. 467–470
- his further excommunications, ii. 469
- prayed by Vivian to meet Henry at Montmartre, ii. 470
- his ungracious reply, ii. 471
- his conduct towards Henry at Montmartre, ii. 473, 474
- popular feeling in his favour, ii. 476
- his anger at the coronation of young Henry by the Archbishop of York, ii. 477–480
- his letters complaining of the absolution of the Bishop of London, ii. 478, 479
- his reconciliation with Henry at Freteval, ii. 481
- prepares to return to England, ii. 482
- meets Henry for the last time at Chaumont, *ib.*
- action of the three bishops towards him, ii. 483–485
- his return to England, and triumphal reception at Canterbury and London, ii. 486–488
- receives orders from young Henry to return to his diocese, ii. 489
- obtains redress against Ranulf de Broc, *ib.*
- his reported miracles, ii. 490
- excommunicates the De Brocs on Christmas Day, ii. 491
- his angry interview with the four knights, ii. 494–498
- refuses to withdraw the excommunications, ii. 496
- his murder, ii. 500–505
- and hasty burial, ii. 506, 507
- canonized by the pope, ii. 524
- penance done by Henry at the tomb of, ii. 525
- his character as compared with Langton, ii. 676
- his translation, ii. 744–746
- his power after death dreaded by Edward I., iii. 433
- Archbishop Stratford likens himself to, iv. 39
- relics of, presented to Westminster Abbey, iv. 180
- pilgrimage to his shrine condemned by Sudbury, iv. 250
- weekly commemoration of, appointed, iv. 533
- Henry VI.'s pilgrimage to his shrine, v. 186
- yearly and jubilee feast of his translation, v. 355 (*note*)

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS À BECKET—*continued*

said to have aided the Yorkists, v. 356  
 exhibition of his relics to Erasmus, vii. 9  
 impostures with regard to them, vii. 12  
 feast of his translation abolished by Cranmer, vii. 13, 14  
 proclaimed a rebel and a traitor, vii. 15-17  
 destruction of his shrine, vii. 18  
 collect for his day in Pole's Primer, viii. 415

## RICHARD, a monk of Christchurch, ii. 509

chaplain to Theobald, ii. 332, 509  
 his friendship with Becket, *ib.*  
 sent by him on a mission to young Henry, ii. 509  
 prior of St. Martin's, Dover, ii. 510  
 elected to the see of Canterbury, ii. 512  
 his consecration opposed by young Henry, ii. 512, 576  
 goes to Rome, and is consecrated by the pope at Anagni, ii. 513  
 his interview with Henry in Normandy, *ib.*  
 his character, ii. 514  
 his policy that of peace, ii. 516  
 his letter to the Bishops of Winchester, Ely, and Norwich, ii. 516-519  
 arrives in England, and hears of the burning of Canterbury Cathedral, ii. 525  
 is enthroned and begins to restore the cathedral, ii. 528  
 consecrates the new cathedral, ii. 529  
 holds a synod at Westminster, ii. 530-533  
 controversy concerning the equality of the Archbishop of York, referred to the pope, ii. 534  
 unseemly scene at the meeting held by the legate in St. Catherine's chapel, ii. 534, 535  
 his dispute with the monks of St. Augustine's, ii. 536  
 writes to Pope Alexander thereon, *ib.*  
 sent to Normandy to arrange a marriage between Joanna and William of Sicily, ii. 537  
 excommunicates the disturbers of the king's peace, ii. 537  
 his letter to young Henry, ii. 537  
 officiates at his funeral, ii. 538  
 his death and burial, *ib.*  
 libellous story of his illness, *ib.*

BALDWIN, born at Exeter, ii. 540  
 uncle of Joseph the poet, *ib.*  
 becomes a schoolmaster, *ib.*  
 is ordained and appointed archdeacon, ii. 541  
 becomes a Cistercian monk at Ford, ii. 541, 543  
 elected abbot, ii. 546  
 his literary works, *ib.*  
 consecrated to the see of Worcester, *ib.*  
 subsequently becomes an opponent of monks, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*BALDWIN—*continued*

- Urban III.'s ironical letter to, *ib.*
- rescues Gilbert de Plumpton from execution, ii. 547
- translated to the see of Canterbury, ii. 548
- and enthroned, ii. 549
- his controversy with the monks of Christ Church, ii. 549–555
- designs to form a college of secular canons at Hackington and to remove the *cathedra* thither, ii. 550, 551
- disregards Urban's summons to appear at Rome, ii. 552
- agrees to give up the Hackington scheme, ii. 554
- and removes his canons to Lambeth, ii. 555
- begins a collegiate church there, *ib.*
- takes the cross as a crusader, ii. 557
- and preaches the crusade in London, ii. 557
- officials at the marriage of Ermengarde and William of Scotland, ii. 558
- holds a visitation in Wales, *ib.*
- present at the councils of Le Mans and Geddington, ii. 558, 559
- preaches the crusade in Wales, ii. 560–562
- his embassy to Philip Augustus, ii. 562
- administers spiritual advice to Henry, *ib.*
- crowns Richard king, *ib.*
- his crusading zeal, ii. 563
- attends the Council of Pipewell, ii. 564
- claims the right of consecrating Geoffrey the elect of York, ii. 565
- resigns his legatine commission, *ib.*
- consigns the care of his diocese to Richard of London, *ib.*
- sets sail for Palestine, ii. 565, 568
- is present at the attack on Saladin's camp, and defends the Christian camp, ii. 569
- his grief at the immorality of the camp, ii. 571
- his death and burial, ii. 572

## REGINALD FITZ JOCELIN, son of Jocelin, Bishop of Salisbury, ii. 574

- Archdeacon of Salisbury, ii. 575
- elected to the see of Bath and Wells, ii. 575, 576
- goes to Rome with Archbishop Richard, ii. 513, 576
- his letter to Henry II., *ib.*
- difficulties respecting his consecration, ii. 576
- enthroned at Bath in state, ii. 577
- his popularity in his diocese, ii. 578, 582
- opposed to Becket, ii. 579
- upholds the monks of Christ Church against Baldwin, *ib.*
- his unexpected election to the see of Canterbury, ii. 581
- his unwillingness to accept the office, ii. 582
- is enthroned by force, *ib.*
- procures the election of Savaricus to his vacant see, *ib.*
- his sudden illness and death, ii. 583

## HUBERT WALTER, his parentage, ii. 585

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*HUBERT WALTER—*continued*

- born at West Dereham, ii. 586
- educated by, and chaplain to his uncle, Ranulph de Glanville, *ib.*
- made Dean of York, *ib.*
- his appointment to the see of Salisbury probably a compromise, ii. 586
- opposes Geoffrey's election to the see of York, ii. 587
- accompanies Baldwin to Palestine, ii. 588, 587
- his valour in the assault made on Saladin's camp, *ib.*
- makes a collection on behalf of the distressed soldiers, ii. 587
- his diligence in preaching, ii. 588
- at the funeral of Baldwin, ii. 572, 588
- and of Ranulph, ii. 588
- provides sentries for the camp, ii. 572
- takes the command of the army, ii. 588
- his letter to Richard on the siege of Acre, ii. 589
- leads an assault on Acre, 591
- purifies and restores the churches of Acre, ii. 588, 591
- orders a daily service in the camp, ii. 592
- his counsel valued by Richard, *ib.*
- sent to Tyre for Philip's prisoners, ii. 593
- counteracts the effects of the panic in the army, *ib.*
- concludes a truce with Saladin, ii. 594
- his pilgrimage to Jerusalem, ii. 594
- and interview with Saladin, ii. 595–596
- seeks out Richard in his captivity, ii. 597
- and returns to England to raise his ransom, *ib.*
- opposes and concludes a truce with John, ii. 598
- elected to the see of Canterbury, ii. 599
- appointed chief justiciary, *ib.*
- objections made to his holding civil offices, *ib.*
- raises the ransom for Richard, ii. 598, 600–602
- John sends a boasting messenger to, ii. 602
- arrest of the messenger and seizure of his papers, ii. 603
- holds a council, deposes and excommunicates John, *ib.*
- besieges his castles, *ib.*
- crowns Richard, ii. 604
- ability of his administrative powers, ii. 604
- his means of raising money, *ib.*
- issues the proclamation of the oath of peace, ii. 605
- orders uniformity in weights and measures, ii. 606
- made legate of all England, ii. 641
- holds a visitation of the province of York, ii. 641–643
- levies a tax on the citizens of London for the war in France, ii. 615
- and is opposed by William Fitz-Osbert, ii. 615–620
- violates the sanctuary of St. Mary le Bow, ii. 619, 621
- offers to resign the justiciarship, ii. 621
- his expedition against the Welsh, ii. 622
- resigns the justiciarship, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*HUBERT WALTER—*continued*

- is sent to Philip to treat for peace, ii. 623
- returns to England to preserve peace for John, ii. 625
- crowns John king, *ib.*
- his speech setting forth the principle of election, ii. 626
- is made chancellor, ii. 600 (*note*), 626
- Hugh Bardolph's rebuke to him, ii. 600 (*note*)
- appoints a vice-chancellor, ii. 627
- his character as given by Giraldus and Godwin, ii. 628
- his controversy concerning the appointment of Giraldus to the s  
of St. David's, ii. 628-640
- his synod at Westminster, ii. 643-645
- his controversy with the monks of Christ Church about the college  
at Lambeth, ii. 645-648
- is ordered by the pope to demolish the said college, ii. 647
- gives the living of Halstow to the monks of Christ Church, ii. 652
- his buildings at Canterbury and elsewhere, *ib.*
- his last address to his monks, ii. 653
- his will, ii. 654
- and death, ii. 655
- Gervas's character of him, *ib.*

## STEPHEN LANGTON, doubts as to his birth-place, ii. 659

- studies at the university of Paris, *ib.*
- his preferments, ii. 660
- his friendship with Innocent III., *ib.*
- summoned by him to Rome, ii. 661
- cardinal priest of St. Chrysogonus, ii. 662
- John's letter of congratulation to, *ib.*
- elected to the see of Canterbury in obedience to Innocent's commands,  
ii. 667-669
- opposed by John, ii. 669
- consecrated by Innocent at Viterbo, ii. 670
- John refuses to receive him, ii. 675
- he retires to Pontigny, *ib.*
- his literary works, ii. 677
- said to have divided the Bible into chapters, ii. 678
- original letter of his, *ib.*
- commissions the Bishop of London to act for him, ii. 680
- invested with the temporalities of the see by John's leave, ii. 683
- refuses John's invitation to England, ii. 684
- attempts to obtain an interview with John, ii. 685
- goes to Rome to implore the pope's aid, ii. 689
- returns to England, ii. 699
- and absolves the king, ii. 701
- disregards the papal interdict, ii. 701, 704
- holds a council at Dunstable, ii. 706
- prohibits the papal legate from filling up sees in his province, *ib.*
- accused by Pandulph to Innocent III., ii. 707

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*STEPHEN LANGTON—*continued*

- his statesmanship, ii. 709
- becomes the leader of the barons, ii. 710
- the assembly at St. Alban's, *ib.*
- produces the charter of Henry I. at a council held at St. Paul's, ii. 712
- reminds John of his oath, ii. 716
- and threatens his army with excommunication, ii. 717
- is sent by John on an embassy to the barons, *ib.*
- attends the king at Runnymede, ii. 720
- is summoned to the Lateran Council at Rome, ii. 723
- is suspended for contumacy by the papal commissioner, *ib.*
- determines to go to Rome, *ib.*
- charges brought against him at the Lateran Council, ii. 732
- his suspension confirmed, ii. 733
- has thoughts of resigning the archbishopric, ii. 734
- returns to England, *ib.*
- affixes his seal to the confirmation of Magna Charta, ii. 735
- crowns Henry III., *ib.*
- demands the confirmation of Magna Charta, ii. 737
- his share in the case of the legate Otho, ii. 738-741
- inquires into the miracles wrought at St. Hugh's tomb, ii. 742
- translates St. Thomas of Canterbury, ii. 744-746
- holds a council at Osney, ii. 749-753
- receives the Dominicans and Franciscans with favour, ii. 755-757
- makes his brother Simon, Archdeacon of Canterbury, ii. 758
- retires to Slindon, *ib.*
- and dies, ii. 761

## RICHARD GRANT, origin of his name, iii. 103-105

- Chancellor of Lincoln, iii. 106
- his literary works, *ib.*
- appointed by the pope to the see of Canterbury, iii. 117
- dispute as to his consecration, iii. 125
- refuses to pay scutage, iii. 123
- his policy in desiring a legate in England, iii. 124
- his controversy with Hubert de Burgh about Tunbridge Castle, *ib.*
- he appeals to Rome, *ib.*
- his complaints against the king, bishops, and clergy, iii. 126
- his accusations against Hubert, iii. 127
- his sudden death, *ib.*
- attempt made to carry off his jewels, *ib.*

## EDMUND RICH, his birth at Abingdon, iii. 130

- his mother's piety, iii. 131
- his early training, iii. 133, 134
- sent to a school at Oxford, iii. 134
- his vow of espousals to the Virgin Mary, iii. 135, 221
- falls ill of brain fever, iii. 136
- goes to Paris, iii. 137
- story of his appointment with a maiden there, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*EDMUND RICH—*continued*

- at his mother's death-bed, iii. 139
- places his sisters in the nunnery of Catesby, iii. 140
- tarries awhile at the monastery of Merton, iii. 141
- returns to Oxford and teaches there, iii. 142
- graduates in divinity and takes holy orders, iii. 144
- Treasurer of Salisbury Cathedral, iii. 144–147
- his carelessness in worldly matters, iii. 145
- Stephen of Lexington remonstrates with him, *ib.*
- preaches the sixth crusade, iii. 148
- miracles told of him, iii. 149
- his cure of, and friendship with Ella, Countess of Salisbury, iii. 149
- 150
- elected to the see of Canterbury, iii. 150, 159
- the pall is sent to him, iii. 159
- popularity of his appointment, *ib.*
- his reception of the deputation from Christchurch, iii. 161
- consults Robert, Bishop of Salisbury, whether he should accept the office, iii. 161
- attaches himself to the national party, iii. 168
- convenes a council at Westminster, and remonstrates with the king, iii. 169
- his consecration, iii. 172
- threatens to excommunicate Henry, iii. 173
- is sent to make peace with Llewellyn of Wales, iii. 174
- produces the letters issued against the Earl Marshal, iii. 175
- accedes to the proposal of a subsidy, iii. 176
- his domestic and private habits, iii. 177–180
- desires to reform the monks of Christ Church, iii. 180, 205
- his constitutions, iii. 181–184
- officiates at the marriage and coronation of Eleanor of Provence, iii. 184
- remonstrates with Henry for asking for a papal legate, iii. 185
- Otho, the legate, holds a council at St. Paul's, iii. 193–200
- excommunicates Simon de Montfort and Henry's sister Eleanor, iii. 201
- opposes the monks of Christchurch by consecrating Robert Grosseteste at Reading, iii. 203
- his policy for maintaining the secular employment of the clergy, iii. 203, 204
- his controversy with the monks of Rochester concerning the election of Richard de Wendover, iii. 206
- goes to Rome, iii. 207
- is treated with studied insults by the pope, *ib.*
- declines to accept his invitation to dinner, iii. 208
- returns to England, iii. 208
- remonstrates at the baptism of the infant Prince Edward by the papal legate, iii. 209



CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*EDMUND RICH—*continued*

- officiates at his confirmation, iii. 210
- places the monks of Christ Church under an interdict, *ib.*
- his proposed measures for the speedy filling up of vacant sees, iii. 211
- Gregory IX.'s insulting letter to, iii. 212
- retires to Pontigny, iii. 214-217
- story of his cursing the Countess of Montfort, iii. 215
- consecrates Howel-ap-Ednevet to the see of St. Asaph at Boxgrove Priory, iii. 216
- his reception in France by Queen Blanche, iii. 217
- declines to act as counsellor to St. Louis, *ib.*
- his *Speculum Ecclesiæ*, iii. 218-221
- his prayer to St. John, iii. 221
- his death, iii. 222
- anecdotes concerning, *ib.*
- the people insist on and obtain his canonization, iii. 223-226
- his miracles, *ib.*
- his shrine at Pontigny, iii. 226

## BONIFACE OF SAVOY, account of his family, iii. 229

- known as the handsome archbishop, iii. 230
- said to have been a Carthusian, *ib.*
- charged with being married, iii. 230, 269
- bishop-elect of Bellay, iii. 231
- prejudice against him as a foreigner, iii. 232
- his election to the see of Canterbury promoted by the queen, his niece, iii. 230, 233, 234
- confirmed by Innocent IV., iii. 235
- appoints St. Richard of Chichester his Chancellor, *ib.*
- reconciles the king to William de Raleigh, *ib.*
- his economical reforms and his exactions, iii. 237, 238
- quashes the election of Robert Passelew to the see of Chichester, iii. 238
- confirms the election of Richard de la Wych thereto in opposition to the king, *ib.*
- attends the Council of Lyons, and is consecrated by the pope, iii. 247
- procures the consecration of Richard de la Wych, *ib.*
- receives a military commission from the pope, *ib.*
- obtains the firstfruits of the benefices in his province to pay off a debt, iii. 249
- obtains fiefs from the king for his brother Amadeus, iii. 250
- enthroned at Canterbury, *ib.*
- determines to hold a visitation, iii. 251
- visits and fines the monks of Christ Church, Faversham, and Rochester, iii. 251, 252
- toll demanded by, in the London market, iii. 253
- excommunicates the dean and chapter of St. Paul's for resisting his visitation, iii. 255
- his visitation and violent conduct at St. Bartholomew's, iii. 256-258

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*BONIFACE OF SAVOY—*continued*

monks of St. Alban's oppose his visitation of their abbey, iii. 259  
260, 261

goes to consult the pope at Lyons, and makes various concessions,  
iii. 260

his dispute with Bishop Aylmer of Winchester concerning St.  
Thomas' hospital, iii. 262–264

goes to Oxford and lays the case before the university, iii. 269

threatens with excommunication all who violate Magna Charta, iii.  
273

Henry's rebuke to, when demanding freedom of election for cha-  
iii. 274

officiates at the funeral of Robert Grosseteste, iii. 276

his dispute with the chapter of Lincoln about the administration  
the see, iii. 277

consecrates Henry Lexington Bishop of Lincoln, *ib.*

goes to the help of his brother Thomas, and besieges Turin, iii. 278

his consecration of William of Kilkenny to the see of Ely at Belley  
protested against, *ib.*

takes part with the prelates and clergy in resisting the demand to  
pay off the king's debt to the pope, iii. 282–285

holds a synod at Merton, iii. 286

officiates at the consecration of Salisbury Cathedral, iii. 287

joins with the barons in the Mad Parliament, iii. 290

goes over to the side of the king, iii. 293

summons certain suffragans to a conference at Boulogne, iii. 294

sends the excommunication of the barons back by them, iii. 295

rejects the barons' favourable offers, and plots against them, iii.  
296

remonstrance addressed to, concerning his absence from England,  
iii. 297, 298

in favour with Prince Edward, iii. 299

sets off with him to the crusade, and dies at his own castle of St.  
Helen's, iii. 302

his character; *ib.*

hospital at Maidstone built and endowed by, iii. 303

his theological studies, iii. 306

## ROBERT KILWARDBY, studies at Oxford and Paris, iii. 305

returns to Oxford and becomes a Dominican friar, *ib.*

elected provincial of the order, iii. 307

collects money for the pope, *ib.*

is appointed to the see of Canterbury by Gregory X., iii. 310

his consecration, *ib.*

his dispute with Adam de Chillendene, iii. 311

crowns Edward I. and Eleanor, *ib.*

fails to persuade Llewellyn of Wales to make peace, iii. 312

makes peace with the monks of Christchurch and the citizens, *ib.*

attends the council at Lyons, iii. 314

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*ROBERT KILWARDBY—*continued*

his visitation of his province, iii. 317  
 visits the university of Oxford, iii. 318  
 and condemns certain scholastic errors, iii. 319  
 assists at the translation of St. Richard of Chichester, iii. 320  
 his munificence towards the Dominicans, iii. 323  
 made Cardinal Bishop of Portus, iii. 325  
 resigns his see and goes to Rome, *ib.*  
 dies at Viterbo, *ib.*  
 his literary works, *ib.*

## JOHN PECKHAM, probably educated at the Priory of Lewes, iii. 328

studies at Oxford and Paris, iii. 329, 332  
 returns to Oxford and teaches there, iii. 332  
 become a Franciscan, *ib.*  
 his literary works, iii. 333, 366 (*note*)  
 appointed provincial of his order, iii. 334  
 goes to Rome to study civil and canon law, iii. 335  
 made a canon of Lyons, *ib.*  
 and, by the pope, *Auditor Causarum*, *ib.*  
 appointed by him to the see of Canterbury, iii. 336  
 consecrated by the pope, iii. 338  
 enthroned at Canterbury, *ib.*  
 temporalities restored to, *ib.*  
 privilege of coining granted to, iii. 338  
 demands of money made on, by the pope, iii. 339, 340  
 his dispute with the Archbishop of York, iii. 341, 342  
 with the monks of St. Augustine's, iii. 342  
 is delayed by the king before parliament for holding a synod at  
 Reading without leave, iii. 344  
 his constitutions, iii. 346–348  
 is permitted to hold a council at Lambeth, iii. 345  
 founds the collegiate church of Wingham, iii. 366  
 his provincial and Welsh visitation, iii. 348, 349  
 his visit to the Priory of Lewes, iii. 349  
 visits the University of Oxford and condemns certain scholastic and  
 doctrinal errors, iii. 351  
 condemns the doctrines of Richard Knapwell, iii. 351, 352  
 is ordered by the pope to collect money for him, iii. 354  
 sent as ambassador to Llewellyn of Wales, iii. 355  
 excommunicates him and David, *ib.*  
 opposes the Statute of Mortmain, iii. 355, 358  
 complains to the king of mismanagement during his absence in  
 Gascony, iii. 359  
 his death, iii. 365

## ROBERT WINCHELSEY, probably born at Winchelsea, iii. 369

educated at Canterbury, iii. 371  
 studies with great success at Paris, and becomes Rector of the  
 University, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*ROBERT WINCHELSEY—*continued*

enters at Merton College, Oxford, and is appointed Chancellor of the University, *ib.*

Archdeacon of Essex and, probably, Chancellor of St. Paul's, iii. 373  
elected to the see of Canterbury, iii. 375

is favourably received by the king, iii. 376

goes to Rome for confirmation, iii. 378

refuses the offer of being made cardinal, *ib.*

his consecration at Aquila, iii. 379

evades and resists the demand made on him by the Count of Boulogne and the Bailiff of Whitsand, *ib.*

lands at Yarmouth, and is invested by the king with the temporalities at Aberconway, iii. 380

excommunicates Madoc-ap-Llewellyn, iii. 381

presents his pall to the cathedral church of Canterbury, iii. 381–384

splendour of his enthronization, iii. 387–397

insult offered to him by the two cardinals from Rome, iii. 397

marries Edward I. to Margaret, daughter of Philip III. of France, iii. 398

his unpopularity, iii. 399, 428, 430, 435

his provincial visitation, iii. 399

makes common cause with the Earls of Hereford and Norfolk against the king, iii. 403, 406, 417

holds a convocation to consider the king's demands for a fifth, iii. 408

produces the bull *Clericis laicos*, iii. 410

his answer to the royal commissioners, iii. 411

he and the clergy are outlawed, iii. 412

his interview with the king, iii. 414

defeated in a second synod, iii. 415, 416

appointed one of the council to young Edward during the king's absence in Flanders, iii. 418

his share in bringing about the Confirmation of the Charters, iii. 419

sent as papal commissioner to Scotland to claim that kingdom as a fief of Rome, iii. 421

the king's answer thereto, iii. 423–427

treasonable designs suggested by, at the parliament at Lincoln, iii. 427

his friendship with the king's son Edward, iii. 428, 430

holds a council at Merton, iii. 428

is summoned to wait on the king, and is accused of treason, iii. 431

offers to resign his archbishopric, *ib.*

cited before the Roman Curia, iii. 434

his leave of absence virtually a sentence of banishment, iii. 435

his treatment by the pope at Bordeaux, and illness, iii. 436

is recalled by Edward II., *ib.*

not able to be present at his coronation, iii. 438

wealth of his estates when restored to him, *ib.*

his liberality, iii. 439, 453

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*ROBERT WINCHELSEY—*continued*

influences the king against the Knights Templars, iii. 445  
 receives the papal bull *Faciens misericordiam*, iii. 446, 448  
 summons a council at St. Paul's, iii. 447  
 commissions the Bishops of London and Chichester to absolve the penitent Templars, iii. 451  
 attempts to restrain the excesses of the king, iii. 452  
 protects Bishop Walter de Langton against Edward II., *ib.*  
 claims the right of jurisdiction over the king's chaplains, iii. 453  
 his death and burial, iii. 454

## WALTER REYNOLDS, the son of a baker at Windsor, iii. 456

Edward I. appoints him governor to his son, iii. 456, 457, 459  
 distinguished as a lawyer, iii. 457  
 young Edward asks for a prebend of Chichester for him, iii. 460  
 rector of Wimbledon, iii. 464  
 appointed Prebendary of St. Paul's and Treasurer of the Exchequer, iii. 464  
 appointed Chancellor and also Bishop of Worcester, *ib.*  
 attends the Council at Vienne, *ib.*  
 is deposed from and subsequently restored to the chancellorship, iii. 466  
 lends money to the king, iii. 467  
 translated to the see of Canterbury, iii. 468  
 resigns the seal after the defeat at Bannockburn, iii. 469  
 eight Bulls granted to by Clement V., 471  
 holds visitations in the dioceses of Lincoln and Norwich, iii. 472  
 mediates between the king and the barons, *ib.*  
 his illegal acts resisted by the Bishop of London, iii. 473  
 holds a synod which declares the sentence of exile on the Dispensers illegal, iii. 474  
 holds a synod at Oxford, iii. 475  
 procures an endowment for a Hebrew professorship at Oxford, iii. 477  
 supports Adam Orleton, Bishop of Hereford, against the king, iii. 478-480  
 his advice to Edward II. about the Irish bishoprics, iii. 482  
 his disputes with the Archbishop of York, *ib.*  
 sides with the queen against the king, iii. 483-487  
 attends a parliament summoned by the queen at Westminster, iii. 489  
 officiates and preaches at the coronation of Edward III., *ib.*  
 is forced to swear to defend the liberties of the city of London, and is ill-treated by the citizens, iii. 490  
 offends the pope by consecrating Berkeley to the see of Exeter, *ib.*  
 his death and burial, *ib.*  
 manor of Caldecote granted to the monks of Christchurch by, *ib.*

SIMON MEPEHAM, probably born at Meopham, iii. 492  
 studies at Oxford, iii. 493  
 ordained priest, iii. 494  
 his preferments, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*SIMON MEPEHAM—*continued*

probably chaplain to Queen Isabella, iii. 494  
 elected to the see of Canterbury, *ib.*  
 goes to Avignon, iii. 495  
 and is confirmed and consecrated, iii. 496  
 receives the temporalities and is enthroned, iii. 497  
 his pious care as to the formation of his household, *ib.*  
 convenes a synod in London, iii. 498  
 and makes various reforms, iii. 499 *et seq.*  
 his letter to Robert Wyville of Salisbury concerning the various  
 holydays of the church, iii. 500  
 his provincial visitation, iii. 503–508  
 fines and excommunicates Haymo Heath of Rochester, iii. 505  
 their subsequent friendship, *ib.*  
 controversy with the Archb'shop of York, *ib.*  
 his controversy with John Grandison of Exeter, iii. 506  
 with the monks of St. Augustine's, iii. 508–517  
 the monks appeal to the pope, iii. 510  
 he retires to Slindon, iii. 512  
 attempt made to serve a papal writ on, iii. 513  
 his bishops suffragan take part with him, iii. 516  
 disregards the papal excommunication, iii. 517  
 his death, absolution of his body, and burial, iii. 517, 518

JOHN STRATFORD, his birthplace and parentage, iv. 2, 3  
 sent to Oxford, becomes fellow of Merton, and graduates in law, iv. 3  
 employed as counsel for the university against the Dominicans, *ib.*  
 his civil and ecclesiastical preferments, iv. 4  
 his eminence as a lawyer, *ib.*  
 sent on various embassies to the pope, iv. 5  
 nominated by him to the see of Winchester, iv. 6  
 anger of the king thereat, *ib.*  
 is at last restored to favour, iv. 7  
 his share in the deposition of Edward II., iv. 7, 10, 11–14  
 hatred of the queen and Mortimer to, iv. 10, 14  
 they demand the payment of his bond, iv. 14  
 takes refuge in flight, iv. 15–17  
 appointed Chancellor, iv. 17  
 makes a pilgrimage to France with the king, *ib.*  
 his eminence as a statesman, iv. 18  
 his share in the formation of a separate House of Commons, iv. 19  
 his parliamentary and legal reforms, iv. 20, 21  
 his translation to Canterbury, iv. 22  
 right of his appointment claimed by the pope, *ib.*  
 resigns, but subsequently resumes, the chancellorship, iv. 23, 30  
 his encouragement of trade, iv. 23, 24  
 upholds the right of Edward III. to the crown of France, iv. 25  
 his policy in counselling peace, iv. 26  
 supports the king on the declaration of war, iv. 29

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*JOHN STRATFORD—*continued*

- causes of his quarrel with him, iv. 30-35
  - libellous charges brought against him, iv. 34
  - retires to his manor of Charing, iv. 36
  - hears of Edward's arrival in England and takes refuge with the monks of Christchurch, iv. 36, 37
  - required to pay certain money due to foreign merchants, iv. 38
  - no notice taken of his letter to the king, *ib.*
  - preaches and pronounces sentence of excommunication at Canterbury Cathedral, iv. 39
  - summoned to appear before the king, iv. 40
  - and before the Duke of Brabant, iv. 41
  - causes the Bishop of London's letter to be publicly read, and refutes the charges, iv. 41, 42
  - his letter of warning to the king, iv. 42
  - to the Chancellor Bouchier, iv. 43
  - remonstrates with Edward concerning the non-observance of Magna Charta, and other laws, iv. 44
  - the *Famosus Libellus*, iv. 45-47
  - his letter in answer to the charges therein, iv. 48-53
  - demand trial before his peers, iv. 54
  - his appearance before parliament, iv. 54-62
  - is reconciled with the king and restored to power, iv. 62
  - councils held by him, iv. 62-67
  - articles brought against him ordered to be annulled, iv. 67
  - head of the council during the king's absence, *ib.*
  - his financial measures, iv. 68
  - opposes the system of papal provisions, iv. 68-74
  - seeks rest at his manor of Mayfield, iv. 75
  - his liberality to the poor, iv. 76
  - revisits his birthplace, *ib.*
  - his buildings and chantry thereat, iv. 77
  - his will, death, and burial, iv. 78, 79
- THOMAS BRADWARDINE, born at Chichester, iv. 81
- his scientific studies at Oxford, iv. 87
  - his *De Causâ Dei*, iv. 87-90
  - known henceforth as *Doctor Profundus*, iv. 92
  - his controversy with the Archdeacon of Oxford, iv. 93
  - one of the household of Richard of Durham, iv. 94
  - appointed chancellor of St. Paul's and prebendary of Lincoln, iv. 96
  - royal chaplain, iv. 97
  - accompanies the king to Cologne and Coblenz, iv. 97 *et seq.*
  - his influence over the king and the army, iv. 102
  - one of the commissioners sent to treat for peace with Philip, iv. 103
  - his first election to Canterbury superseded by the king, iv. 103
  - re-elected and appointed by provision of the Pope, iv. 104
  - goes to Avignon for consecration, *ib.*
  - insulting conduct of a cardinal at his consecration, iv. 105

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS BRADWARDINE—*continued*

arrives in England and falls ill of the plague, iv. 108, 109  
his death and burial, iv. 109, 110

## SIMON ISLIP, his gigantic stature, iv. 112

his preferments, ecclesiastical and civil, iv. 113

his penuriousness, iv. 114, 156

appointed to the see of Canterbury by the pope, iv. 114  
privately enthroned, iv. 115

tolerant conduct of, towards the Flagellants, iv. 120

refuses to nullify the marriage of Eustace Abricourt, iv. 121

compromise effected concerning the carrying of the cross by the  
Archbishop of York, iv. 121–124

his ecclesiastical legislations, iv. 130–135

concerning the observance of the Lord's Day, iv. 132, 133

remonstrates with Edward III. on his extravagance, iv. 136

his provincial visitation, *ib.*

his disputes with the Bishop of Lincoln about exemption from  
jurisdiction, iv. 137

and about the election to the chancellorship of Oxford, iv. 138

town and gown row at Oxford, iv. 139

rejects the election of Robert Stretton to the see of Lichfield, iv. 148

his rejection confirmed by the pope, *ib.*

resists certain claims of the Black Prince, iv. 150

his conduct in the case of Thomas Lisle of Ely, iv. 151

officiates at the institution of the order of the garter, iv. 152–154

and at the ceremonial of the release of King John of France, i. 155

his buildings and his foundation of Canterbury Hall, Oxford, iv.  
157–160, 209

his paralytic seizure, iv. 161

his death, funeral, and will, *ib.*

his punning rebus, iv. 162

his patronage of his nephew Whittlesey, iv. 222–226

## SIMON LANGHAM, a monk of Westminster, iv. 164, 166

his wealth, iv. 164

his munificence, iv. 166, 175, 217

represents Abbot Byrcheston at the general chapter of Benedictines,  
iv. 169

becomes prior and then abbot of Westminster, iv. 170

is confirmed by the pope and blessed by the Bishop of London, *ib.*

his admission as abbot, *ib.*

refuses to receive any presents from the convent, iv. 173

pays off the debt on the abbey, iv. 174, 175

his buildings at Westminster, iv. 175

his discipline and regulations for the monks, iv. 176, 177

appointed Lord High Treasurer, iv. 178

obtains a royal donation of venison, and of relics for his abbey, iv. 178

accepts the see of Ely and refuses that of London, iv. 181

consecrated at St. Paul's, *ib.*



CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*SIMON LANGHAM—*continued*

- holds a synod at Ely, iv. 182
- his consecration of and benefaction to St. Cross at Ely, iv. 185
- appointed Lord Chancellor, iv. 186
- opens the parliament of 1363 and of 1368, iv. 187, 202
- his nomination and election to the see of Canterbury, iv. 198
- enthroned with much magnificence, iv. 199
- consecrates William of Wykeham to Winchester, *ib.*
- libellous verses on, iv. 200
- accident to his cross-bearer, iv. 201
- resigns the chancellorship, *ib.*
- settles the question of tithe for the London clergy, iv. 202
- tries to diminish pluralities, iv. 203
- denounces *scotales*, *ib.*
- and rationalistic heresies, iv. 203–205
- his mandate against John Ball, iv. 206
- and against the friars, iv. 207
- enjoins a hymn in honour of St. Catherine, *ib.*
- requires the clergy to arm their tenants in case of an invasion, iv. 208
- orders prayers for the cessation of the plague, *ib.*
- his judgment concerning the Warden of Canterbury Hall, iv. 209–210
- is nominated cardinal priest of St. Sixtus, iv. 210, 211
- his primacy thereby forfeited, iv. 212
- the king seizes on the temporalities, iv. 213
- his pecuniary difficulties, iv. 213
- leaves England for Avignon, *ib.*
- is reconciled to the king, iv. 214
- complaints made of his appointment to the deanery of Lincoln, iv. 214
- his mission to mediate peace between England and France, iv. 215
- respect shown by him to the king of England, iv. 216
- effects a peace between England and Flanders, iv. 217
- his gifts to the monks of Christchurch, *ib.*
- made cardinal bishop of Præneste, *ib.*
- his re-election to Canterbury rejected by the king and the pope, *ib.*
- his interest in the works at Westminster, iv. 218
- obtains leave to return to England, iv. 219
- his paralytic seizure and death, *ib.*
- buried in a Carthusian church at Avignon, *ib.*
- his translation to Westminster, iv. 220

WILLIAM WHITTLESEY, nephew of Archbishop Islip, studies at Cambridge and Oxford, iv. 222

master of Peterhouse, *ib.*

studies canon law at Avignon and is appointed proctor of Canterbury and judge of the Court of Arches, *ib.*

as Archdeacon of Huntingdon sits in judgment on Bishop Lisle, iv. 223

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM WHITTLESEY—*continued*

obtains the see of Rochester by his uncle's influence, iv. 223-225  
 is privately consecrated by him, iv. 225  
 translated to Worcester, iv. 226  
 to Canterbury, 227  
 privately enthroned on account of the plague, *ib.*  
 declares Edward III.'s right to style himself King of France, iv. 228  
 his ill-health, iv. 228, 235  
 excuses himself from attending parliament, iv. 228  
 consecrates Thomas Arundel to Ely in his private chapel at Otford, iv. 229, 407  
 attends convocation, iv. 237  
 and breaks down in his sermon, iv. 238  
 appoints Simon Sudbury of London president of convocation, *ib.*  
 sends commissioners to lay certain grievances before the pope, iv. 240  
 obtains a papal bull empowering the university of Oxford to elect its chancellor, iv. 241  
 tries the medicinal waters of Otford, iv. 242  
 his will, *ib.*  
 death and burial, iv. 243

## SIMON SUDBURY, his birth and parentage, iv. 245

sent to study law abroad, iv. 246  
 auditor of the Rota and chaplain to Innocent VI., *ib.*  
 appointed chancellor of Salisbury and bishop of London, iv. 247  
 consecrated at St. Paul's, iv. 248  
 his buildings at Sudbury, iv. 249  
 his unpopularity, iv. 249  
 condemns the pilgrimage to St. Thomas's shrine, iv. 250  
 appointed president of convocation by Archbishop Whittlesey, iv. 238  
 accompanies John of Gaunt to Bruges, iv. 252  
 his translation to Canterbury, iv. 217, 254  
 splendour of his enthronization, iv. 258  
 his buildings at Canterbury, iv. 259  
 his injunctions to the monks of Christ Church, iv. 260-262  
 does not summon William of Wykeham to convocation, iv. 262  
 is forced to do so, iv. 263  
 officiates at the coronation of Richard II., iv. 265-267  
 his speech on opening Parliament, iv. 268  
 excluded from the council of government, iv. 269  
 bull of Gregory XI. to, respecting the heresies of Wiclif, iv. 271, *et seq.*  
 summons Wiclif before him at Lambeth, iv. 277  
 but is forbidden to proceed in the case, iv. 278  
 his dispute with the monks of St. Augustine concerning the exemption of their abbey, iv. 278

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*SIMON SUDBURY—*continued*

is forced to excommunicate the murderers of Robert Haule, iv. 281

holds a convocation and ordains certain constitutions, iv. 282  
settles a dispute between the chapter and the minor canons of St. Paul's, iv. 283

takes the part of Urban VI. against Clement VII., iv. 284–286

appointed Lord Chancellor, iv. 293

brings forward the measure for direct taxation, iv. 294–296

the poll-tax granted, iv. 296

accompanies the king to the Tower, iv. 299

resigns the chancellorship, iv. 303

his heroism in the hour of danger, iv. 306, 308

advises Richard not to go forth to the insurgents, iv. 307

taken prisoner by the mob in the chapel of the Tower, iv. 309, 310

is beheaded on Tower Hill, iv. 311

his head is paraded through London and fixed on London Bridge, iv. 312

buried at Canterbury, and miracles said to have been wrought at his tomb, iv. 312

## WILLIAM COURTENAY, his parentage and birth, iv. 316, 317

entered at Stapeldon Hall, Oxford, iv. 317

graduates in law and is elected chancellor of the university, iv. 318

his citation by the friars prohibited by the king, iv. 319

consecrated to the see of Hereford before the canonical age, iv. 320

supports the party of William of Wykeham, iv. 322, 321

his appointment variously received by the lawyers and by the people, iv. 322–324

his protest in convocation against the double taxation of the clergy, iv. 239, 325

translated to the see of London, and forms one of the council of regency, iv. 269, 325, 337

summoned before the Court of Chancery for publishing the bull against the Florentines, iv. 326

his anger at the non-summoning of William of Wykeham to Convocation, iv. 262, 328

cites Wiclif before him on a charge of heresy, iv. 264, 329–333

insulting conduct of John of Gaunt and Earl Percy towards, iv. 331, 332

description of his palace, iv. 334

interferes to prevent the destruction of the Savoy Palace, iv. 336

demandes the excommunication of the murderers of Haule, iv. 281, 336

one of the papal delegates for examining Wiclif, iv. 271–278, 337

change in his political views, iv. 338

his election to Canterbury, *ib.*

delay in the bulls for his translation and the sending of his pall, iv. 339

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM COURTENAY—*continued*

- receives his cross under protest, iv. 340
- appointed Lord Chancellor, and opens the parliament of 1381, iv. 340, 341
- officiates at the marriage and coronation of Anne of Bohemia, iv. 342, 343
- receives his pall, iv. 343
- is obliged to prosecute Wiclif for heresy, iv. 345
- his proceedings in the matter, iv. 346 *et seq.*
- orders a solemn procession and condemns certain of Wiclif's doctrines, iv. 352, 353
- appeals to parliament to confirm his condemnation, iv. 353
- takes measures against the university of Oxford, iv. 356-364
- commissions Dr. Peter Stokes to inhibit the promulgators of Wiclif's heresies, iv. 358
- and to publish his condemnation thereof, iv. 360
- summons the chancellor Dr. Rugge before his council, iv. 362
- obtains a royal brief to confirm his injunctions, iv. 363
- hears the appeal of Herford and Repyngdon, iv. 365
- holds a convocation at Oxford and hears Wiclif's explanations, *ib.*
- officiates at the second coronation of Richard II., iv. 366
- certain persons accused before, at his visitation at Leicester, iv. 367
- enjoins penance on them, iv. 368
- grants a dispensation to the monks of St. Augustine's, Bristol, to wear coloured stockings, iv. 372
- his jurisdiction resisted by the Bishops of Exeter and Salisbury, iv. 373-374
- applies to the pope for leave to levy a rate for visitation expenses, iv. 374
- his letter to Urban VI. complaining of his suffragans, iv. 375
- his constitution against *choppe-churches*, iv. 375-378
- qualifies his acceptance of the addition to the statute of Provisors, iv. 382
- is censured for permitting a papal tax on the clergy, iv. 383
- is forced to make an anti-papal declaration, iv. 384-387
- promotes the statute of Præmunire, iv. 387
- maintains the right of the Church of England to tax itself, iv. 390
- resists civil jurisdiction within the ecclesiastical precincts of Canterbury and Romney, iv. 391
- his buildings and benefactions, iv. 392
- wills that he be buried at Maidstone, iv. 393
- his death, *ib.*
- the king commands his burial at Canterbury, *ib.*
- his will, iv. 394-396
- his monumental tomb, iv. 397
- THOMAS ARUNDEL, his parentage, iv. 401
- and birth, iv. 402, 403
- his firm friendship with his brother, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS ARUNDEL—*continued*

sent to Oxford, iv. 403

appointed Archdeacon of Taunton, iv. 405

and Bishop of Ely by provision before the canonical age, iv. 405–407

consecrated by Archbishop Whittlesey, iv. 229, 407

asserts the rights of his see respecting the chancellorship of Cambridge, 408

his dispute about his jurisdiction over the Archdeacon of Ely, iv. 409

appointed visitor of King's Hall, Cambridge, *ib.*

his buildings and benefactions at Ely, iv. 409, 410

prays the king to restore the temporalities to Spencer, Bishop of Norwich, iv. 413

his rebuke to the Earl of Suffolk, iv. 414

confers with the king at Eltham, iv. 422

and threatens him with deposition, iv. 423

succeeds the Earl of Suffolk, as chancellor, iv. 424

opens the 'Wonderful Parliament,' iv. 426

resigns the chancellorship, iv. 427

translated to the see of York, iv. 428

reproved by Archbishop Courtenay for accepting the see, *ib.*

procures the translation of Neville to St. Andrew's, *ib.*

receives his pall from Urban VI., iv. 429

spiritual adviser to Queen Anne, iv. 429

preaches her funeral sermon, *ib.*

succeeds Wykeham as chancellor, iv. 431

discontent at his removal of the Court of Chancery to York, *ib.*

accompanies Richard to Ireland, iv. 432

translated to the see of Canterbury, *ib.*

receives the pall and is enthroned, *ib.*

resigns the chancellorship, iv. 433

policy of Richard II. in promoting his translation, *ib.*

appointed legate to grant the dispensation for Richard's second marriage, iv. 434

accompanies the king to France and officiates at his marriage, *ib.*

crowns Isabel in Westminster Abbey, *ib.*

reported to have formed one of a conspiracy against the king, iv. 435

obtains an oath from the king for his brother's safety, iv. 437

meets his brother for the last time and then hears of his arrest, iv. 438

impeached by the Commons, iv. 442

the king treacherously advises him to reserve his defence, iv. 443, 444

sentence of banishment pronounced on, iv. 444

the king's promises to him, iv. 445

he remonstrates with him, iv. 446

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS ARUNDEL—*continued*

- commanded by Richard to leave the realm, *ib.*
- hears of the death of the Duke of Gloucester, iv. 448
- Gower's account of his exile, *ib.*
- attacked on his way to Rome, *ib.*
- his kindly reception by Boniface IX., iv. 449
- is translated by him to St. Andrew's, iv. 450, 531
- denies the validity of the translation and obtains the pope's promise to eventually reinstate him, iv. 451, 531
- retires to Florence, *ib.*
- determines to negotiate with Henry of Bolingbroke, iv. 452
- goes to Cologne and communicates with the Londoners, iv. 453
- goes to Utrecht and thence disguised as a friar to Paris, iv. 455, 456
- his interview with Henry at Paris, iv. 457-459
- they proceed to Blois and meet the Duke of Brittany at Nantes, iv. 459
- they land at Ravenspur and proceed to Pontefract, iv. 460
- said to have preached rebellion, iv. 463
- urges peaceful measures at the council at Chester, iv. 465, 467
- his interview with Richard at Flint Castle, iv. 469
- his harshness and subsequent kindness to him, iv. 470-472
- accompanies Henry to London, iv. 473
- and receives him at St. Paul's, iv. 474
- his interview with Richard in London, iv. 477
- votes for the acceptance of his resignation, iv. 478
- addresses the people on the accession of King Henry, iv. 479-481
- his speech and sermon to the parliament, iv. 482
- crowns Henry IV., iv. 483
- treats his translation to St. Andrew's as null, *ib.*
- procures the bishopric of London for Roger Walden, iv. 534
- his letter to Henry IV. mentioning the impostor Richard II., iv. 485
- chancellorship more than once accepted by, iv. 485
- manages to obtain money for the king, iv. 486, 490
- appeals to the king to protect the property of the clergy, 488
- holds a council at Oxford and draws up constitutions against the Lollards, iii. 78; iv. 493
- publishes them in London, iv. 493
- his visitation resisted by the University of Oxford, iv. 494-496
- compromise effected, iv. 496
- his policy in requesting the pope to condemn Wiclif's writings, iv. 497
- and to have his body exhumed, *ib.*
- pronounces sentence against William Sawtree, iv. 504-506
- tries to persuade Badby to recant, iv. 508
- his statement of Sir John Oldcastle's case, iv. 512-524
- his death, iv. 525
- his tomb robbed and destroyed, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS ARUNDEL—*continued*

his buildings at Canterbury, iv. 526

his will, *ib.*

and inventory of his goods, iv. 527

## ROGER WALDEN, his various preferments, iv. 529, 530

his stall of Caistor in Lincoln Cathedral, iv. 530

employed as a diplomatist, *ib.*

his history, iv. 531

Lord Treasurer, iv. 531

appointed by provision to the see of Canterbury on Arundel's translation, iv. 451, 531

his brief term of office, iv. 532, 533

on Arundel's return he escapes with the property of the see, iv. 533

his appointment not recognized by Arundel, iv. 483

Arundel's kindness towards, iv. 534

is appointed by provision to the see of London, iv. 534, 535

his death and burial, iv. 534

## HENRY CHICHELEY, William Wykeham is said to have met and been struck with him as a boy, v. 3

his parentage, v. 4, 5

practical jokes played on him, v. 4

born at Higham Ferrers and educated at Wykeham's school at Winchester, v. 5, 7

his career at New College, Oxford, v. 8

his ordinations and preferments, v. 9, 11, 12

practises as a lawyer and is employed by the Bishop of Salisbury, v. 10, 11

sent on embassies to the pope, v. 13

consecrated by him to the see of St. David's, v. 16, 17

swears canonical obedience to Canterbury and does homage for the see, 17

one of the delegates sent to the Council of Pisa, v. 19–22

lawsuit respecting the vacation of his prebend in Salisbury, v. 22

resigns his preferments, v. 24

sent on an embassy to France, *ib.*

is enthroned at St. David's, v. 25

summoned to court by Henry V., *ib.*

sent on an embassy to Burgundy, v. 26

his election to the see of Canterbury, v. 26, 27

false motives attributed to, for urging on the French war, v. 35 *et seq.*

funds raised by him for the expenses of the war, v. 43

at the head of the council in the king's absence, v. 45

receives a fixed salary, v. 46

his parting with Henry at Southampton, *ib.*

receives news of the victory at Agincourt, v. 51

receives the king at Canterbury, v. 52

and at St. Paul's and Westminster, v. 53

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*HENRY CHICHELEY—*continued*

thanksgiving service prepared by, *ib.*

honours conferred on St. George and St. John of Beverley by, v. 54, 55

engaged in the negotiations for a four months' truce with France, v. 59  
his share in concluding the treaty of Rouen, v. 61

his position in the camp in France, v. 62

goes to Troyes to congratulate the king on his marriage, *ib.*

establishes peace between the churches of England and France, v. 63

officiates at the queen's coronation, *ib.*

sends deputies to the council of Constance, v. 65

his anti-papal measures, v. 68, 69

prays the king to forbid Henry Beaufort to accept the cardinalate  
and legateship, v. 72-74

licenses the king to choose him a private confessor, v. 75

excommunicates and enjoins penance on Lord and Lady Strange, v. 75, 76

sends news to the king of the birth of his son, v. 76

officiates at the funeral of Henry V., v. 77

his speech at the opening of parliament, v. 78

his visitations and synods, v. 79-87

Lollards' Tower at Lambeth built by, v. 85, 122

Martin V.'s attack on and insulting conduct towards, v. 90 *et seq.*

all parties bear testimony to his merits and excellence, v. 95, 96

protests against the pope's threat of deprivation, v. 98

Martin V.'s abusive letter to, v. 99

intimidated by the threat of an interdict, v. 100

applies for the repeal of the anti-papal statutes, v. 101, 102

his conciliatory conduct towards Henry Beaufort, v. 105, 106

yields precedence to Archbishop Kemp as Cardinal, v. 107

concerned in the proceedings against the Duchess of Gloucester, v. 108

his measures for reform at Oxford, v. 109 *et seq.*

establishes a fund thereat called 'Chicheley's Hutch,' v. 111

gives land to, and builds a college for, the Cistercians, v. 112.

founds All Souls' College, *ib.*

seeks the pope's confirmation for the charter of his college, v. 114

his visit to Higham Ferrers, v. 115-118

controversy as to whether he had supporters to his shield, v. 118  
(note)

founds a college and bede-house thereat, v. 118-122

his buildings and benefactions at Canterbury and Lambeth, v. 122

his personal energy, v. 124

visits Oxford and consecrates the chapel of All Souls, v. 124, 125

desires leave to resign in favour of Bishop Stafford, v. 125-127

his death, v. 127

his monument, v. 128



CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*

JOHN STAFFORD, his parentage, v. 131

educated at Oxford, v. 132

his ecclesiastical preferments, v. 135

Keeper of the Privy Seal, and Lord Treasurer, *ib.*

sides with Henry Beaufort, v. 136

consecrated to the see of Bath and Wells, v. 137

accompanies Henry VI. to Paris, v. 139

his long tenure of the chancellorship, v. 140

why chosen by Archbishop Chicheley to be his successor, v. 126,  
143, 144

appointed to the see of Canterbury, v. 144

promotes the marriage of Henry VI. and Margaret of Anjou, *ib.*

his policy of peace, v. 145

sends the king money for his marriage expenses, v. 146

officiates at the marriage and coronation, *ib.*deputes the Bishop of Ross to receive the French embassy at Can-  
terbury, v. 147

present at their reception by Henry VI., v. 148, 149

accepts the legateship, v. 155

opposed to the French, *ib.*

resigns the chancellorship, v. 161

confers with the insurgents under Jack Cade, v. 168, 255

advises the king to retire to Kenilworth, v. 170

proclaims a general pardon, v. 171

condemns the holding of markets and fairs on Sundays and Festi-  
vals, v. 172enjoins the solemn observance of the feast of Edward the Con-  
fessor, *ib.*

consecrates Reginald Pecock to the see of St. Asaph's, v. 179

requires him to explain his doctrines, v. 181

ordains solemn litanies for the preservation of peace, v. 185

receives Henry VI. on his pilgrimage to Canterbury, v. 186

his death, v. 187

JOHN KEMP, created a cardinal by Martin V., v. 106

born at Olanteigh, v. 190

his parentage, v. 191

probably educated at Christ Church, Canterbury, v. 192

distinguished in his university career, *ib.*employed as counsel against Sir John Oldcastle, *ib.*

Dean of Arches and Vicar-General to Chicheley, v. 193

employed by Henry V. on diplomatic and military affairs, *ib.*

his various preferments, ecclesiastical and civil, v. 190, 193, 194

elected and consecrated to the see of Rochester, v. 194

translated to Chichester and thence to London, *ib.*

dispute concerning the latter translation, v. 194-196

sent on embassies to the Duke of Bedford and to Scotland, v. 196,  
197

succeeds Beaufort as Chancellor, v. 197

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*JOHN KEMP—*continued*

- ceremonial of his investiture, v. 198
- his translation to York a compromise, v. 200
- coldly received at York, v. 201
- demands the arrears of the salary due to him, v. 202
- his share as chancellor in the attack made by the council on the royal dukes, v. 204–207
- important measures of reform, v. 208
- his policy of peace, v. 209
- further the return of Beaufort, v. 212
- his conciliatory policy towards the clergy, v. 214
- his regulation for the care of the chapels royal, *ib.*
- prevented by illness from opening parliament, v. 215
- resigns the chancellorship, v. 202, 215
- chosen to represent the English church and realm at the Council of Basle, v. 218
- his letter to the Council, *ib.*
- his departure delayed, v. 219
- sent as ambassador to the conference at Arras, v. 220
- failure of his embassy, v. 223
- ambassador to France to arrange a truce, v. 223–235
- his reception of the legate from the Council of Basle, v. 233
- failure of his embassy, v. 234
- his consequent unpopularity, v. 235
- created a cardinal priest, v. 106, 236
- precedence yielded to, by Chicheley, v. 107, 236
- his neglect of episcopal duties, v. 236
- his constitution against the sale of small priories, v. 237
- his unpopularity in Yorkshire, v. 239–241
- his suit concerning the tenants of the Forest of Knaresborough, v. 239
- complains of the destruction of his houses and lands, v. 240
- his attachment to his native place, v. 191, 243
- founds a collegiate church at Wye, v. 244–248
- his benefactions to the University of Oxford, v. 248
- false accounts of his penuriousness, v. 250
- resumes the chancellorship, v. 250
- endeavours to protect the Duke of Suffolk, v. 251–254
- his rigorous measures for suppressing the threatened insurrection, v. 255
- his action respecting the Duke of York's claim to the throne, v. 257
- is translated to Canterbury, v. 258
- created a cardinal bishop and appointed legate *a latere*, *ib.*
- inconsistencies of his oath to the pope and to the king, v. 259
- 260
- receives the pall and is enthroned, v. 261
- holds a synod in London, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*JOHN KEMP—*continued*

stands sponsor to, and confirms the infant prince Edward, v. 264  
 his judicial duties, v. 264  
 receives a deputation from the merchants of London and Calais, v. 265  
 puts his household in a state of defence, v. 266  
 his death, *ib.*  
 inventory of his goods, v. 267

## THOMAS BOUCHIER, his descent from Edward III., v. 269

various ways of spelling his name, v. 270 (*note*)  
 his birth, v. 272  
 goes to Nevil's Inn, Oxford, *ib.*  
 chancellor of both universities, *ib.*  
 his donations thereto, v. 272, 273  
 a prebendary of Lichfield and dean of St. Martin's-le-Grand, v. 273  
 appointed to the see of Worcester, v. 275-278  
 his first attempt to obtain the see of Ely unsuccessful, v. 278, 279  
 is translated to Ely, 280  
 negligent in episcopal duties, v. 280, 281  
 opposed to the policy of Margaret of Anjou, v. 282  
 the House of Commons petitions for his translation to Canterbury, *ib.*  
 his enthronization, v. 284  
 appoints a day of humiliation, v. 285  
 his visitation and denunciation of clerical misconduct, v. 289, 290  
 his regulations concerning the sale of livings, v. 291  
 opens the convocation of 1640, v. 292  
 his proceedings against Pecock, v. 299, *et seq.*  
 delivers judgement against him, v. 305-307  
 obliges him to recant and to burn his books, v. 308  
 advises the king that his see is void through heresy, v. 309  
 resists the papal bulls and orders Pecock into confinement, v. 310  
 appointed Chancellor, v. 313  
 his proceedings in parliament after the battle of St. Alban's, v. 315, 316  
 resigns the chancellorship, v. 317  
 brings about a reconciliation between the two political parties, v. 317-322  
 and holds a solemn service at St. Paul's, v. 322  
 the Yorkists negotiate with him through the Bishop of Terni, v. 324-326  
 his reception of the Yorkist fleet, v. 327  
 accompanies the leaders to London, v. 328  
 convenes a convocation and invites the Yorkist Earls thereto, v. 329  
 sent by Warwick to confer with the king, v. 332  
 accompanies Henry VI. to London and receives him at St. Paul's, v. 335  
 his loyal conduct when the Duke of York asserts his claim to the throne, v. 336

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS BOUCHIER—*continued*

- crowns Edward IV. king, v. 343
- appointed a Cardinal priest, v. 284, 345
- receives the royal assent to receive the red hat, v. 345–348
- receives Edward IV. on his return to London, v. 350
- and blesses him before the battle of Barnet, v. 351
- sent as ambassador to conclude the peace of Picquigny, *ib.*
- receives the king and queen at Canterbury, v. 356
- also the Patriarch of Antioch, v. 357
- his life and literary society at Knowle, v. 358
- his patronage of various musicians, v. 359
- introduction of the printing-press wrongly attributed to, v. 361–364
- appoints Westkarre his permanent suffragan, v. 364
- his conduct on the death of Edward IV., v. 365, 366
- confers with Richard of Gloucester, and is sent by him to the queen, v. 367, 368
- his interview with her, v. 370–374
- she delivers the Duke of York to his keeping, v. 374
- is persuaded to crown Richard king, v. 375–379
- his anxiety concerning the fate of the two young princes, v. 381
- summoned to crown Henry VII. king, v. 383
- officiates at the marriage of Henry and Elizabeth, v. 384
- his death at Knowle, v. 385
- and burial at Canterbury, *ib.*
- his will, *ib.*

## JOHN MORTON, probable place and date of his birth, v. 388

- educated at Cerne Abbey and at Oxford, v. 389
- his civil and ecclesiastical preferments, v. 390, 401
- present at Towton, and escapes with the queen, v. 391
- is attainted, *ib.*
- remains abroad with the queen, v. 392
- returns to England with Warwick, v. 394
- brings the queen news of the defeat at Barnet, v. 396
- and takes her to Cerne Abbey, *ib.*
- sends in his allegiance to Edward IV., v. 399
- his attainder is reversed, v. 400
- appointed Master of the Rolls, v. 401
- his embassy to Germany and Hungary, v. 404
- accompanies Edward IV. to France, v. 405
- his share in the peace of Picquigny, v. 408
- and in negotiating Queen Margaret's ransom, v. 409
- his avarice, v. 409, 458
- his friendship with the king and queen, v. 409, 416
- resigns the Mastership of the Rolls, v. 410
- his appointment to the see of Ely, v. 411
- splendour of his installation, v. 412–415
- whether tutor to the Prince of Wales, v. 416
- his gardens and life at Holborn, v. 416, 417

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*JOHN MORTON—*continued*

- present at Edward IV.'s death-bed, v. 418-421  
 appointed an executor to his will, v. 422  
 the strawberry scene with Richard of Gloucester, v. 426  
 imprisoned by Richard's orders, v. 429  
 petition on his behalf from the University of Oxford, v. 429, 493  
 at Brecknock in custody of the Duke of Buckingham, v. 430  
 his influence over Buckingham, v. 430, 435, 440  
 they intrigue on behalf of Henry, Earl of Richmond, v. 440  
 escapes to the Isle of Ely, and thence to Flanders, v. 441  
 is again attainted, *ib.*  
 warns Henry of Richmond of a plot against him in Brittany, v. 441-443  
 his attainder is reversed, v. 446  
 appointed Lord Chancellor and Archbishop of Canterbury, v. 447  
 his policy towards the pope and the king, v. 448  
 his pastoral letter respecting the clergy, v. 450-452  
 appeals to the pope for leave to visit the monasteries, v. 453  
 visits that of St. Alban's, v. 453-455  
 his general visitation, v. 456  
 his dispute with Richard Hill, Bishop of London, v. 458  
 desires to have Henry VI. canonized, v. 459  
 created a cardinal, v. 462  
 his speech to the French ambassadors, and at the opening of parliament, v. 462, 463-466  
 present at the creation of the king's son Henry as Duke of York, v. 467-469  
 how far concerned in Henry VII.'s oppressive measures, v. 475  
 his witty saying concerning the collecting of benevolences, v. 476  
 suggests the excommunication of certain Irish Bishops, v. 478  
 and the amendment of the rights of sanctuary, *ib.*  
 his unpopularity, v. 479  
 his friendship with Sir Thomas More, v. 480 *et seq.*  
 conversation of his related in More's 'Utopia,' v. 482-490  
 how far concerned with More's life of Richard III., v. 491-493  
 elected 'perpetual chancellor' of Oxford, v. 389, 493-496  
 his benefactions at Oxford, v. 496  
 and buildings in various places, v. 497  
 his drain from Peterborough to Wisbeach, known as Morton's Leam, *ib.*  
 is allowed to impress stone-hewers for his works, v. 458, 497  
 his death at Knowle, v. 498  
 his will, *ib.*  
 subsequent fate of his bones and his head, v. 499
- HENRY DEAN, his early history unknown, v. 500-502  
 an Austin Canon, v. 502  
 prior of the cell of Llanthony near Gloucester, v. 503  
 his munificence thereto, v. 504

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*HENRY DEAN—*continued*

- probably advanced by Archbishop Morton, v. 505
- appointed Lord Chancellor of Ireland, v. 507
- and justiciary, v. 508
- appointed to the see of Bangor, *ib.*
- restores the cathedral and palace thereat, v. 510
- recovers the rights of the see, v. 510–512
- translated to Salisbury, v. 512
- the great seal is intrusted to his charge as Lord Keeper, v. 513
- arranges the marriage between the Lady Margaret, and James IV. of Scotland, v. 513, 518, 521
- appointed to the see of Canterbury, v. 514, 515
- nominated papal legate, v. 516
- his letter to the University of Oxford, v. 517
- officiates at the marriage of Arthur and Katharine of Arragon, v. 518–521
- his buildings at Otford and Rochester, v. 521
- his death, *ib.*
- his directions for his funeral, v. 522
- his piety, v. 524

## WILLIAM WARHAM, born at Walsanger, vi. 156

- educated at Winchester and New College, vi. 156–160
- studies and practises law, vi. 160
- when ordained, *ib.*
- diplomatically employed by Henry VII., vi. 162, 166, 169
- his speech at the court of Burgundy concerning Perkin Warbeck, vi. 167
- Precentor of Wells, vi. 168
- Master of the Rolls and Archdeacon of Huntingdon, vi. 169
- Principal of St. Edward's Hall, Oxford, vi. 170
- elected to the see of London, vi. 171
- resigns the Mastership of the Rolls, vi. 172
- appointed Lord Keeper, vi. 172
- Archbishop of Canterbury, vi. 173
- and Lord Chancellor, *ib.*
- splendour of his enthronization, vi. 175–177
- feast in honour of, at Oxford, vi. 178
- present at the ceremonials in honour of the King of Castile, vi. 178–181
- his hospitality and self-abstemiousness, vi. 181, 311
- his expenses, vi. 183
- his character, vi. 184
- his policy as a statesman, vi. 185
- his friendship with Henry VII., vi. 189
- opposes, but officiates, at the marriage of Henry VIII. with Katharine of Arragon, vi. 194, 197
- his views respecting the marriage, vi. 195, 196
- presents Henry VIII. with the golden rose, vi. 199

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM WARHAM—*continued*

- sponsor to his first child, vi. 200
- his parliamentary career, v. 200–205
- misconception of his relations with Wolsey, vi. 207
- desires to resign the chancellorship, vi. 190, 207
- his friendly relations with Wolsey, vi. 210 *et seq.*
- consecrates Tunstall to the see of London, vi. 212
- writes to Wolsey concerning Owen Tomson, vi. 214
- accedes to his request for one of his singers, vi. 216
- receives Henry VIII. and Charles V. at Canterbury, vi. 218
- his popularity, vi. 221
- his conduct respecting the raising of a loan to carry on the French war, vi. 221–226
- writes to Wolsey on behalf of the monks of Christ Church, vi. 226
- attempts to reform the ecclesiastical courts, vi. 238, 384, 418
- further the appointment of Wolsey as legate, vi. 241 *et seq.*
- present at the investiture of Wolsey as cardinal, vi. 250, 253
- opposed to Wolsey's policy of helping Charles V., vi. 254
- resigns the chancellorship, vi. 255
- complains to Wolsey concerning his legatine court, vi. 257, 418
- story of his signing himself to Wolsey as 'brother,' vi. 258
- Chancellor of Oxford, vi. 260
- his friendship with literary men, vi. 265, 266
- saves the university charter from being cancelled, vi. 272
- his measures for reform at Oxford, vi. 272 *et seq.*
- his letter to Wolsey concerning the doctrines of Luther at Oxford, vi. 279
- trials for heresy before, vi. 280, 281
- his conduct towards Dean Colet, vi. 293
- appoints him to address Convocation, vi. 294, 299
- summons a synod at Lambeth, vi. 299
- Wolsey's violent letter to, *ib.*
- resides at Otford and Lambeth, vi. 309–311
- his reception of Cardinal Campeggio, vi. 312–314
- excuses himself from receiving him, vi. 316
- question as to his being married, 317–322
- his first interview with Erasmus, vi. 322
- his kindness towards him, vi. 324 *et seq.*
- his conduct respecting the translation of the Bible, vi. 332
- one of the commissioners to report on certain heretical books, iv. 336–340
- his conduct in the matter of granting a papal subsidy, vi. 341
- and of indulgences, vi. 343
- his dispute with Bishop Fox, vi. 343
- writes to Leo X. concerning a rubrical difficulty, vi. 344
- his correspondence with Beere, Abbot of Glastonbury, concerning the supposed translation of St. Dunstan's bones, i. 443–447; vi. 344–346

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM WARHAM—*continued*

- his conduct in the case of the Holy Maid of Kent, vi. 348-354
- Wolsey sounds him concerning Henry's divorce, vi. 357, 359
- his passive action in the matter, vi. 359, 373
- Henry VIII.'s eulogy of, vi. 374
- obtains from convocation the acknowledgement of the king's supremacy, vi. 59, 396-399
- withdraws Latimer's excommunication, vi. 400
- presents the submission of the clergy to the king, vi. 59, 414
- protests in favour of the rights of the pope and the liberty of the church, vi. 416
- his death, vi. 420
- ceremonies of his funeral, vi. 420, 421
- his bequests, vi. 160, 421

## THOMAS CRANMER, his parentage and birth, vi. 426

- his views Catholic, and not Protestant, vi. 424-426, 491 ; vii. 72
- severely treated at school, vi. 427
- sent to Jesus College, Cambridge, vi. 428
- fellow of Jesus College, vi. 431
- his first marriage and death of his wife, vi. 431-433
- is ordained, vi. 434
- said to have been chosen a fellow of Wolsey's new college, vi. 434
- leaves Cambridge with his two pupils on account of the plague, vi. 435
- discusses the question of the king's divorce with Gardynier and Fox, vi. 436
- suggests the trial of the case before the national ecclesiastical courts, vi. 370, 438, 458
- summoned by Henry VIII. to Greenwich, vi. 439
- writes a treatise on the divorce, vi. 440-442
- sent to plead Henry's cause at Rome, vi. 442-445
- appointed Penitentiary of England, vi. 443
- his unsuccessful embassy to the emperor, vi. 448
- marries Osiander's niece Margaret, vi. 450
- his reluctance to accept the archbishopric, vi. 451, 452, 459
- his difficulties respecting the oaths of obedience to the pope, vi. 452-456
- his consecration, vi. 459
- question of the divorce discussed in convocation, vi. 464-468
- holds a court at Dunstable, vi. 469
- and pronounces the marriage to be null and void, vi. 470
- his account of Anne Boleyn's coronation, vi. 474
- his prohibition concerning preaching, vi. 361, 478 ; vii. 93
- seeks protection when holding his visitation, vi. 461 (*note*), 479
- his letter concerning the Nun of Kent, vi. 481-483
- his dispute with Gardynier about his right to visit the diocese of Winchester, vi. 484



CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS CRANMER—*continued*

- his divorce of Katharine of Arragon reversed by the pope, vi. 492
- his share in the renunciation of papal supremacy, vi. 493
- his bill concerning bishops suffragan, vi. 495
- his life at Aldington, vi. 498
- summoned to London, vi. 499
- writes to Henry in behalf of Anne Boleyn, *ib.*
- is informed of the charges against her, vi. 501
- is commanded to pronounce judgement on her, vi. 505, 506
- question as to the secret confession made to him by her, vi. 507-509 ;  
ix. 72
- his measures for re-establishing seculars at Christ Church, vii. 6-23
- his policy in abolishing the feast of St. Thomas' translation, vii. 13,  
14
- resists the exclusion of poor children from the school of Christ  
Church, vii. 23, 24
- grants dispensations to the married clergy, vii. 27
- complains of the treatment of the German Protestant embassy, vii.  
29
- influence of their visit on him, vii. 30
- his conduct respecting the Bill of Six Articles, vii. 43-49
- his share in the prosecution of John Lambert, vii. 57-62
- how far concerned in the persecution of Ann Askew, and Joan  
Butcher, vii. 62-69
- stands sponsor to Edward VI., vii. 70
- receives Anne of Cleves at Canterbury, vii. 74
- and officiates at her marriage, vii. 75
- his conduct respecting her divorce, *ib.*
- informs the king of the statements against Catherine Howard, vii.  
79
- writes to Henry in her behalf, vii. 84
- pleads with him in behalf of Crumwell, vii. 88
- moderation shown in his diocesan visitation, vii. 93-95
- failure of the conspiracy against him, vii. 96-99
- burning of his palace at Canterbury, vii. 99
- accused before parliament of heresy, vii. 99
- second conspiracy against him in the council, vii. 100-105
- constrained by the Bill of Six Articles to part from his wife, vii.  
106-111
- his domestic life, vii. 110, 112
- his friendship with Hugh Latimer, vii. 113
- cautions Latimer concerning his Lenten sermons, vii. 114
- his personal lenity, vii. 116, 117
- his rebuke to Archdeacon Thirlby, vii. 118
- his present of venison to the Master of Jesus College, Cambridge,  
vii. 119
- requires from Lord Arundel his due of venison, *ib.*
- his promotion of his kinsmen, vii. 120, 121

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS CRANMER—*continued*

- grant of certain monastic lands to, vii. 122
- his children, vii. 123
- alienates to the king certain manors and lands of his see, vii. 125
- accused of a lack of hospitality, vii. 126–130
- and of avarice, vii. 130
- turns his house at Bekesbourne into a hospital for the soldiers, vii. 130
- reasons for his economy, vii. 131, 132
- his rebuke to Crumwell about the appointment of a prior of St. Gregory's, Canterbury, vii. 133
- obtains the royal assent for an authorized version of the Bible, vii. 140
- use of the version known as 'Cranmer's Bible,' vii. 144–146; ix. 171
- his views as regards the reading of the Bible, vii. 147
- and the doctrine of transubstantiation, vii. 148–163, 216
- is attacked by foreign Protestants for his sacramental doctrine, vii. 157
- how regarded by Hooper, vii. 161
- publishes his defence of his doctrine, vii. 162
- upholds the doctrine of apostolical succession, vii. 164–167, 187, 198, 201, 236
- but maintains the king's right to appoint the bishop, vii. 168
- acquiesces in the appointment of Crumwell as Vicar-General, vii. 171
- in favour of the abolition of certain festivals, vii. 180
- his speech relating to General Councils, *ib.*
- his share in the publication of the 'Bishops' Book,' vii. 185
- his view as maintained therein, vii. 186–190
- furthering liturgical reform, vii. 194, 252, 255 *et seq.*; ix. 171
- his share in the publication of the 'Necessary Erudition,' vii. 197–202
- his translation of an authorized Litany, vii. 204–206
- and of Henry VIII.'s Primer, vii. 206–208
- writes to the king concerning superstitious ceremonies, vii. 208
- his book of Homilies, vii. 211
- his sacramental doctrine, vii. 215, 362, 392
- at the death-bed of Henry VIII., vii. 218
- celebrates a funeral mass for him and for Francis I., *ib.*
- his relation with the Lord Protector Somerset, vii. 219 *et seq.*
- opposes certain of his parliamentary measures, vii. 225, 226
- crowns Edward VI., vii. 230–233
- takes out an episcopal licence for the discharge of his duties, vii. 235
- obtains the appointment of bishops by letters patent, vii. 237
- advises a general visitation of the Church, vii. 238
- his share in the committal of Gardyner and Bonner to prison, vii. 243, 248
- his measures for legalising clerical marriages, vii. 251
- sends for his wife, vii. 252

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*THOMAS CRANMER—*continued*

the administration of the Eucharist in both kinds authorized, vii.  
254

offers preferment to Melancthon and Bucer, vii. 268

his share in the Forty-two Articles, vii. 287-290

his *Reformatio Legum Ecclesiasticarum*, vii. 290-294

his reluctance to swear to maintain Lady Jane Grey's succession,  
vii. 297-301

how treated on Mary's accession, vii. 302

advises Peter Martyr to leave England, vii. 303

but refuses to do so himself, *ib.*

accused of having restored the mass at Canterbury, vii. 315

his self-vindication, vii. 316-318

summoned before the Council, vii. 318

and committed to the Tower, vii. 319

his intercourse there with Ridley, Latimer, and others, vii. 320

proceedings against, in parliament and convocation, vii. 321-326

is arraigned, condemned, and attainted, vii. 326

his letter to the queen, vii. 326-328

is removed to Oxford, vii. 329-331

proceedings against him thereat, 331 *et seq.*

his condemnation, vii. 343

his letter to the council, vii. 344

his treatment in prison, vii. 347

the pope issues a commission for his degradation, vii. 351

summoned before the Bishop of Gloucester as papal commissioner,  
vii. 353

refuses to recognize the authority of the papal Court, vii. 355, 364

proceedings at his trial, vii. 356-374

looks for mercy from the queen, vii. 374

his letters to her, vii. 375-382

Pole's answers thereto, viii. 373

beholds from afar the burning of Ridley and Latimer, vii. 383,  
384

his excommunication and degradation, vii. 384-390

appeals to the next General Council, vii. 389, 391

Thirlby privately sends him his clerical gown, vii. 393

several forms of his recantations, vii. 394-405

Mary's determination against him, vii. 398 *et seq.*

determines to retract his recantation, vii. 407

the procession and sermon at St. Mary's Church, vii. 409-412

publicly retracts his recantation, vii. 414

his execution, vii. 416

Pole is charged with having hastened his death, viii. 298

his character, vii. 418

REGINALD POLE, his character, viii. 3-5

his parentage, viii. 5-8

probably born at Lordington, viii. 8

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*REGINALD POLE—*continued*

- his marriage with Mary Tudor said to have been desired by Queen Katharine, viii. 9-11  
 primarily educated at West Sheen, viii. 14  
 goes to Oxford and matriculates at Magdalen, viii. 15  
 anecdote of his obtaining a prescription for Sir Thomas More, viii. 17  
 his friendship with William Latimer, *ib.*  
 his various preferments, viii. 18  
 goes to study at Padua, viii. 20  
 writes to Henry VIII. concerning his reception there, *ib.*  
 his friendship with and life of Longolius, viii. 22-24  
 visits Rome incognito, viii. 25  
 warmly welcomed by Henry on his return, viii. 26  
 account of his interview with Thomas Crumwell, vi. 126; viii. 30-34  
 continues his studies at Sheen, viii. 35, 40  
 sent on a mission to the University of Paris relative to the king's divorce, viii. 36-40  
 see of York conditionally offered to, viii. 40-43  
 argues with Henry against his divorce, viii. 43  
 politic conduct of Henry and Crumwell to, viii. 45-48  
 goes to Avignon, viii. 49  
 his friendship with Sadoletto, viii. 49-52  
 returns to Italy, viii. 52, 54  
 friendships formed by, in Italy, viii. 54-68  
 conspires against Henry VIII. and seeks to obtain support from the Emperor, viii. 70-76  
 is desired to return to England, viii. 76, 78  
 is required to write on the divorce and on the supremacy, viii. 76-80  
 his treatise *De Unitate*, viii. 81-93  
 refuses to obey Henry's command to return to England, viii. 93, 94  
 letters of Tunstall and Starkey to, viii. 94-98  
 letters from his mother and brothers to, viii. 98, 102  
 his reply to Tunstall, viii. 98  
 obeys the pope's summons to an assembly at Rome, viii. 99  
 appeals to the pope through Contarini, viii. 103  
 created a cardinal, viii. 107-110  
 his reply to the remonstrance addressed to him from England, viii. 110-114  
 appointed papal legate, viii. 114  
 and sets out for the Low Countries, *ib.*  
 welcomed by the clergy at Paris, viii. 119  
 but is warned by Francis I. to quit France, *ib.*  
 proclamation of his attainder issued, viii. 120  
 escapes to Cambray, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*REGINALD POLE—*continued*

- and finally takes refuge with the Bishop of Liége, viii. 123
- is recalled to Rome, viii. 125
- accompanies the pope to a conference at Nice, viii. 127
- special cordiality shown to him thereat by Charles V., *ib.*
- sent to him as a legate, viii. 131
- conduct of Charles towards, viii. 133–136
- retires to Carpentras, viii. 137
- his attainder, viii. 139
- declines the pope's offer of the see of Salisbury, viii. 141
- summoned to Rome, viii. 142
- appointed governor of the Patrimony of St. Peter, viii. 144
- his clemency towards two intended English assassins, viii. 145
- receives the news of his mother's execution, viii. 145
- his reply to Vittoria Colonna's condolences thereon, viii. 146–148
- leniency of his government, viii. 148, 354, 355
- how far concerned in the publication of the *Beneficio di Christo*, viii. 149–154
- doctrine of justification by faith held by, viii. 154–156, 183, 184
- threatened with prosecution for heresy, viii. 157
- retires to Verona on the re-establishment of the Inquisition, viii. 160
- appointed papal legate at the council of Trent, viii. 161, 162
- his treatise *De Concilio*, viii. 165
- his arrival at Trent, viii. 167
- retires from the council on plea of ill-health, viii. 184–188
- his answer to the decree concerning justification, viii. 189
- accused of Lutheranism, *ib.*
- assists Paul III. in his disputes with Charles V., viii. 190
- his letters to the Privy Council and to Edward VI. on the death of Henry VIII., viii. 191–193
- present at the funeral ceremonies of Paul III., viii. 200
- enters into conclave with the other cardinals, viii. 204
- is nominated pope, viii. 211
- course of action pursued by, *ib.*
- annuity settled on, by Charles V., viii. 215
- his letter to Mary on her accession, viii. 219
- possibility of his marriage to Mary alluded to by herself, viii. 221
- policy of Charles V. to delay his coming to England, viii. 222, 230
- sets out for England, but is stopped by a command from Charles, viii. 225, 231
- his reception at Paris, viii. 226–228
- and conference with Henry II., viii. 228
- the pope offers to appoint another legate in his place, viii. 232
- policy of Gardynier towards, viii. 239
- his conduct as regards the Spanish match, viii. 246
- compromise effected respecting his entry into England, viii. 247

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*REGINALD POLE—*continued*

- hears from Philip of his marriage and tenders him his allegiance, *ib.*
- confers with Charles V. at Brussels, viii. 248, 250
- letter of his to Philip, viii. 248
- Charles grants him leave to proceed to England, viii. 251
- party feeling towards, viii. 255-258
- his parting with Charles and departure to England, viii. 259-262
- lands in England as cardinal, not as legate, viii. 262
- refuses to receive the honours of a legate from Archdeacon Harpsfield, viii. 265
- arrives at Canterbury, viii. 266
- receives the reversal of his attainder and authorization to act as legate *a latere*, viii. 269
- his reception by Gardynere, and Mary and Philip at Whitehall, viii. 272
- opens his commission, viii. 275-281
- absolves the nation from heresy, viii. 283-286
- his reception at St. Paul's, viii. 287
- absolves the clergy, viii. 288
- fails to effect peace between Charles V. and Henry II., viii. 293, 337, 338
- Mary exerts herself in favour of his election as pope, viii. 293, 338
- his proceedings ratified by Paul IV., viii. 296
- accused of having hastened Cranmer's death, viii. 298
- his decrees, viii. 302-307
- his letter to Cardinal Caraffa, viii. 308
- created a cardinal priest, viii. 310
- collated by the pope to the see of Canterbury, vii. 384
- elected to the see of Canterbury, viii. 310, 315
- accompanies the court to Greenwich, viii. 312
- Philip entrusts Mary to his care, viii. 314, 342
- ordained priest and consecrated bishop, viii. 316
- validity of English orders admitted by Pole, viii. 317-324
- enthroned by proxy at Canterbury, viii. 325
- receives the pallium and preaches in Bow church, viii. 326-330
- entertained by the Earl of Pembroke, viii. 331
- his simoniacal contract with White, Bishop of Winchester, viii. 335
- difficulties of his position on the election of Paul IV. as pope, viii. 338-341
- his impolitic letter to the pope, viii. 343
- recalled by the pope and summoned before the Inquisition for heresy, viii. 344, 345
- Mary sends a remonstrance to the pope on his behalf, viii. 346
- he sends Ormanetto to Rome to negotiate with the pope, viii. 349-351
- is allowed to retain his legateship, but the charge of heresy is not withdrawn, viii. 353

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*REGINALD POLE—*continued*

composes but subsequently destroys a treatise in his defence, viii. 354

severity of the persecutions under his administration, viii. 354 *et seq.*, 386, 395

popular feeling towards, viii. 363, 364

his answer to Cranmer's letter to Mary, vii. 382; viii. 373-378

becomes Chancellor of Oxford and of Cambridge, viii. 378

university visitations held by, viii. 378 *et seq.*; x. 125

his letter to the pope on behalf of Priuli, viii. 396

his conduct respecting the alienated Church property, viii. 398-400

advises the restoration of the Benedictines at Westminster, viii. 402

and rejects the proposals of Loyola to establish the Jesuits there, viii. 403

his address to the citizens of London, viii. 404-407

his plans for the recovery of Calais and the adaptation of the new monasteries rejected, viii. 408

his Primer, viii. 409-425

his articles of inquiry, viii. 425-430

his supposed influence over the queen, viii. 435-437

communicates secretly with Elizabeth, viii. 442

his last illness, viii. 442, 443

receives news of Mary's death, viii. 443

his death, viii. 444, 445

false reports concerning his wealth, viii. 444

his burial at Canterbury, viii. 445

list of his works, viii. 445-447

## MATTHEW PARKER, his family arms, ix. 4, 523

his parentage, ix. 5

his birth and education, ix. 6, 7

death of his father, ix. 7

entered at Bene't College, Cambridge, ix. 8-11

obtains a Bible-clerkship, ix. 12

his diligence as a scholar, ix. 13-14

takes his degree and is ordained, ix. 14

declines Wolsey's offer of a fellowship at Christ Church, ix. 15

fellow and master of his college, ix. 15, 16

his measures for the improvement of the college, ix. 16-21

founds the library of Corpus Christi, ix. 19

his benefactions to Canterbury and Norwich, ix. 21

appointed Vice-chancellor, ix. 22, 29

his controversy with the Chancellor Gardyner, ix. 23-25

appointed one of the University commissioners to Henry VIII., ix. 28

his University reforms, ix. 30

character of his theological opinions as a young man, ix. 33 *et seq.*

present at Bilney's death, ix. 36

whether a disciple of Dr. Barnes, ix. 39

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*MATTHEW PARKER—*continued*

- his intercourse with Bucer, ix. 41–43
- preaches his funeral sermon, ix. 45
- his patristic studies, ix. 54, 56
- licensed as a preacher, ix. 66, 67
- appointed chaplain to Anne Boleyn, ix. 68
- and to Henry VIII., ix. 71
- whether the author of Anne's letter to Henry VIII., ix. 71, 72
- Dean of Stoke, ix. 73
- his horticultural pursuits, ix. 75
- founds a grammar-school at Stoke, *ib.*
- orders the use of the creed and Paternoster in the vulgar tongue, ix. 76
- his reasons for refusing a bishopric, ix. 76, 77
- his various preferments, ix. 77, 78
- accused of heresy, ix. 78
- ousted from Stoke, ix. 82
- appointed Dean of Lincoln, ix. 30, 83
- his marriage, ix. 83
- summoned to preach at Paul's Cross and before Edward VI., ix. 88
- his inactivity in public matters, ix. 88, 89
- takes part in the discussion on transubstantiation, ix. 89
- his tract on the alienation of Church property, ix. 90
- his conduct on the occasion of Kett's insurrection, ix. 99–103
- treatment of, under Mary's government, ix. 104, 107, 110
- deprived of his preferments, ix. 104
- question as to the cause of his fall from his horse, ix. 111–114
- his conduct respecting the proclamation of Lady Jane Grey as queen, ix. 112–114
- his character and policy, ix. 114–117, 134; xi. ix.
- his share in the defence of the marriage of priests, ix. 117, 486–488
- his metrical version of the Psalms, *ib.*
- his position on the accession of Elizabeth, ix. 120
- invited to London by Bacon, but excuses himself through ill-health, ix. 154, 155
- subsequently summoned by royal command, ix. 156
- one of the commission for ecclesiastical reform, ix. 161
- his policy as shown in the 'Device,' ix. 163
- his measures for liturgical reforms, ix. 173–178
- assists Cecil in drawing up the Bill of Uniformity, ix. 181
- protests against the Spoliation Bill, ix. 182, 183
- his unwillingness to accept the primacy, ix. 205–207
- nominated primate, ix. 209
- his letter to the queen thereon, ix. 210
- is summoned again to Court, ix. 211
- his election, ix. 212



CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*MATTHEW PARKER—*continued*

commissions issued for his confirmation and consecration, ix. 213-217

his confirmation, ix. 218-220

his conciliatory policy towards the returned exiles, ix. 224

instrumental in establishing the Court of High Commission, ix. 225

his careful choice of his consecrators, ix. 228, 235-243

his consecration in Lambeth chapel, ix. 243-247 ; x. 41

enthroned by proxy, ix. 248

his reply to Archbishop Heath's remonstrance, ix. 257-259

his generous treatment of the non-juring bishops, ix. 259, 541-545

consecrates various bishops, ix. 266, 269

insists on the right of the clergy to marry, ix. 272

his measures for raising money to rebuild St. Paul's, ix. 272, 273

convenes an episcopal *assessus*, ix. 274

his policy in bringing Jewell forward, ix. 277-283, 388

whether concerned in the translation of Jewell's Apology, ix. 283

his sketch of the condition of the Church of England, ix. 284-291

his position as metropolitan, ix. 292 *et seq.*

his policy towards the Puritans, ix. 300

issues his Table of Kindred and Affinity, ix. 301

desires Haddon to revise the Latin Prayer-Book, ix. 302

introduces therein the prayer for benefactors, ix. 304

obtains a Royal Commission for the revision of the Lectionary, ix. 306

his reformation of the Calendar, ix. 308-312

institutes an order of lay helpers, ix. 312

provides fresh Homilies, ix. 313-316

his design for a new version of the Bible, ix. 317

undertakes the publication of the Bishops' Bible, ix. 322-325

his denunciation of Knox, ix. 328

draws up the Thirty-nine Articles, ix. 329-339

various measures for ecclesiastical reform, ix. 339

opens the convocation of 1562, ix. 341-344

opposition of Bishop Sandys to, ix. 346 *et seq.*

his firmness respecting the opposition to the Thirty-nine Articles, ix. 350

his action respecting Nowell's catechism, ix. 353-355

his letter to Cecil respecting convocation, ix. 356

his pastoral to his suffragans, ix. 357-359

his address to the convocation of 1572, ix. 363-365

the vesture controversy, ix. 369 *et seq.*, 389-390

his ecclesiastical policy approved by Elizabeth, ix. 375

his various ecclesiastical measures, ix. 376-378

his opinion on the Eucharist as shown in a letter of Bishop Gheast, ix. 378-380

persecuted by the Puritans, ix. 384

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*MATTHEW PARKER—*continued*

- alleged conspiracy against, ix. 384
- enjoins the royal mandate, enforcing uniformity on his suffragans, ix. 385, 386; x. 56
- complains of Elizabeth's conduct towards him, ix. 388, 481
- his controversy with and treatment of Sampson and Humphrys, ix. 391, 392
- desires a concession to the nonconforming party, ix. 312
- draws up the 'Advertisements,' ix. 393, 394
- cites the London clergy before the Ecclesiastical Commission, ix. 396, 397
- appeals to the chancellor of Cambridge against the 'licensing' of preachers by the university, ix. 398
- his policy in procuring Grindal's translation to York, x. 74
- entertains him at Canterbury, x. 76
- urges the Chancellor of Cambridge to silence Cartwright, x. 151
- violence of Peter Wentworth towards, ix. 410
- desired by Elizabeth to suppress the prophesyings, ix. 411; x. 93
- holds a visitation of the Isle of Wight, ix. 413
- gives offence to the queen by absenting himself from court, ix. 414, 415
- his letter complaining of insults offered to him at court, ix. 415
- his conciliatory policy, ix. 416
- his determination to hold a metropolitan visitation by commission opposed by his suffragans, ix. 421, 422
- he inhibits his suffragans, ix. 423
- his directions to his commissioners, ix. 424-428 *et seq.*
- visits his diocese in person, ix. 428, 442
- day of fasting for the plague appointed, ix. 429, 431
- present at the celebration of the funeral of the Emperor Ferdinand, x. 45
- his visitation of a school at Sandwich, ix. 432
- receives reports respecting his peculiars in the province of York, ix. 433
- respecting Canterbury Cathedral, ix. 434
- his regulations for preachers, ix. 435
- his visitation of the diocese of Norwich, ix. 436, 437
- remonstrates with Lord Keeper Bacon respecting his use of corrodies, ix. 439
- is thereupon attacked by the queen, ix. 441
- confirms Sandys to the see of London, ix. 446
- his measures for imposing new statutes on the new foundation cathedrals, ix. 447
- hospitals visited by, ix. 449
- appoints Rogers to be his suffragan, ix. 450
- holds a visitation of the universities and the public schools by royal commission, ix. 452-455
- his difficulties as a judge, ix. 458

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*MATTHEW PARKER—*continued*

- defends his appointment of a legal adviser, ix. 460
- his difficulties with respect to the Court of Faculties, ix. 460–465
- protests against Crown appointment to the stalls in Canterbury, ix. 463
- his dispute with Leicester concerning a prebendal appointment, ix. 464
- condemns Stowel for bigamy, ix. 466
- one of the commissioners in the case of Lady Katharine Grey, ix. 467–470
- his judgment in the case of Googe and Mary Darrel, ix. 475
- effects a reform of the Court of Arches, ix. 476
- his controversy with Elizabeth concerning his appointment of Dr. Clarke as Dean of Arches, ix. 476–480
- refuses to wait on the queen while in Leicester's house, ix. 482
- his proceedings against Bornelius, ix. 484
- his collection and edition of English chronicles, ix. 488–506
- his bequest of books and MSS. to Corpus Christi College, Cambridge, ix. 507–511
- list of his literary works, ix. 512–518
- accused of penuriousness and of a love of display, ix. 519, 527
- defends the lordly rank of bishops, ix. 521
- his humility shown by his choice of a motto, ix. 523
- magnificence of his establishment, ix. 524–527
- revenues of the see during his time, ix. 527–529
- his statement to Burghley of his expenses, ix. 529
- his various benefactions, ix. 530–532
- his buildings at Lambeth, ix. 533
- at Canterbury, ix. 534
- and at Bekesbourne, ix. 535
- entertainments given by, in 1565, ix. 537–540
- intercedes on behalf of Lord Henry Howard and Lord Stourton, ix. 545, 546
- his letter concerning his reception of the French ambassador, ix. 548–552
- co-sponsor with the queen to the child of the Margrave of Baden, ix. 556
- present of game to, from the queen, ix. 74, 557
- his household arrangements, ix. 559
- makes provision for his wife, and for his children, ix. 560–562
- death of his wife, ix. 564
- of his son Matthew, ix. 565
- royal visits to, ix. 566–577
- his description thereof to Grindal, ix. 570, 581; x. 79
- his increased ill-health, ix. 577–579
- his will, ix. 580, 581
- his death and funeral, ix. 582
- his remains disinterred by the Puritans, ix. 584

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*MATTHEW PARKER—*continued*

but recovered by Archbishop Sancroft, *ib.*

estimates of his character, ix. 586, 587

EDMUND GRINDAL, his character compared with that of Matthew Parker, x. 1-3

his birthplace, x. 3

anecdotes of his boyhood, x. 6

his friendship with Sandys, *ib.*

probably educated at Furness Abbey, x. 7

his university career, x. 8

one of the disputants on transubstantiation before Bishop Ridley, x. 10-12

appointed Precentor of St. Paul's and Royal Chaplain, x. 12

his friendship with Bucer, x. 15

leaves England on Mary's accession, x. 20

studies the German language, *ib.*

his attitude towards Calvin, x. 23 *et seq.*

reasons for his not settling at Geneva, x. 24-27

influence of the Calvinists on, x. 26, 57

settles at Strassburg, x. 27

attends Peter Martyr's lectures, x. 29

corresponds with Ridley, *ib.*

sent to mediate in the 'Troubles of Frankfort,' x. 31

returns to England on the death of Mary, x. 33

one of the commissioners for the revision of the Prayer Book, x. 35-37

takes part in the conference at Westminster, x. 37

preaches at St. Paul's after the revision of the Prayer Book, *ib.*

one of the royal visitors of the kingdom, ix. 225; x. 38

consults Bullinger and Peter Martyr on certain religious scruples, x. 38, 42

Master of Pembroke Hall, x. 39

protests against the queen's appropriation of ecclesiastical property, x. 39, 91

present at Parker's consecration, ix. 244, x. 41

consecrated to the see of London, ix. 266, x. 42

contributes largely to the restoration of St. Paul's, x. 43, 117

preaches at the celebration of the Emperor Ferdinand's funeral, x. 45

takes his Doctor's degree, x. 47

draws up forms of prayer on the occasion of the plague, ix. 430, x. 47

his letter to Cecil thereon, x. 48

takes part in the convocation of 1562, x. 49

his diocesan visitation, x. 51, 52

certain suspected persons confided to his custody, x. 53

admonished for his lack of discipline, x. 54

his treatment of Stowe, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*EDMUND GRINDAL—*continued*

- mediates on behalf of English merchants abroad, x. 55
- his conduct towards the Puritans, *ib.*
- desired by Parker to exact conformity in his diocese, x. 56
- his letters from and to Bullinger, x. 57–59, 65–70
- his views as regards certain religious rites and ceremonials, x. 70
- certain Puritan dissenters summoned before, and examined, x. 71
- endorses the Bishop of Winchester's complaint against Winchester and New College, x. 72
- pleads for the liberation of certain Puritans, x. 73
- his intolerant conduct towards the Inns of Court, *ib.*
- his translation to York urged on the queen, x. 74, 75
- Dean Hutton's estimate of his character, x. 75
- his election and confirmation to York, ix. 444, x. 75, 76
- entertained by Parker at Canterbury, x. 76
- his description of the Yorkshiremen, x. 77
- visits his province and enforces certain articles, x. 77, 78
- abolishes stone altars and various ceremonies, x. 78
- his visitation of York Cathedral, x. 79
- Parker writes describing his reception of the queen at Canterbury, ix. 570; x. 79
- his share in the Bishops' Bible, x. 80
- Parker's bequest to, ix. 581
- Elizabeth's policy in offering him the see of Canterbury, x. 82
- he unwillingly accepts it, x. 83
- his nomination, election, and confirmation, *ib.*
- gives a banquet at Lambeth, *ib.*
- his visitation of his province, *ib.*
- articles respecting religious customs and ceremonies, x. 83–85
- attempts the reform of the ecclesiastical courts, x. 86
- his congratulations from Pembroke Hall, *ib.*
- exhorts to fasting on account of the earthquake, x. 87
- his judgement in the case of Thickpenny, x. 88, 89
- is threatened with blindness, x. 90
- his view respecting the 'prophesyings,' x. 92
- refuses to suppress them at the queen's command, x. 94, 99
- he is sequestered, x. 94, 100
- his letter to the queen in this matter, x. 94–99
- his partial submission to the queen, x. 100
- desires to resign his archbishopric, *ib.*
- officiates at the consecration of several bishops, x. 101
- his share in the convocation of 1580, *ib.*
- renews his metropolitanical visitation, *ib.*
- appoints Whitgift as his deputy, x. 101
- addresses presented to the queen for his restoration, x. 103
- his restoration, *ib.*
- his letter of submission to the queen, x. 104

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*EDMUND GRINDAL—*continued*

is permitted to resign, *ib.*

Elizabeth refuses his request to keep the see until Michaelmas, x.  
105

pension granted to him, *ib.*

his horticultural tastes, x. 107

his present of grapes and money to the queen, x. 53, 108

denies the report of the plague in his household, *ib.*

his controversy on dilapidations with Sandys, x. 109

his friendship with Spenser, x. 109–111

commemorated by him as 'Algrind,' x. 110

his 'Dialogue between Custom and Verity,' x. 111–113

list of his works, x. 113–116

his kindness to foreigners and English divines, x. 117

his patronage of the art of music, *ib.*

his gifts to various schools and colleges, x. 118

bequests in his will, x. 118, 119

his death and burial at Croydon, x. 119, 120

## JOHN WHITGIFT, his parentage and birth, x. 122

educated at St. Anthony's school, London, *ib.*

lodges with his aunt in St. Paul's Churchyard, x. 123

but returns home on account of her intolerant conduct, *ib.*

matriculates at Cambridge, *ib.*

Ridley's kindness towards him, x. 124

takes his master's degree, *ib.*

kindness of Dr. Perne to him during his illness, *ib.*

his alarm at Pole's proposed university visitation, x. 125

he remains, however, under promise of Dr. Perne's protection, *ib.*

delays ordination until Elizabeth's accession, x. 126

ecclesiastical and academical preferments, x. 126, 127

Elizabeth desires to make him archbishop in Grindal's place, x. 127

elected proctor and prolocutor in convocation, *ib.*

he accepts the bishopric of Worcester, x. 128

his farewell sermon at St. Mary's, Cambridge, *ib.*

his triumphal procession to, and reception at, Worcester, x. 128

his election, confirmation, and consecration, x. 130

appointed vice-president of Wales, *ib.*

Elizabeth grants him power to appoint prebendaries and justices of  
the peace in his diocese, *ib.*

appointed by Grindal as his deputy, x. 101

declines the see of Canterbury in Grindal's life-time, x. 106

refuses the chancellorship, and recommends Sir Christopher Hatton  
thereto, x. 131, 169

is translated to Canterbury, x. 131

is enthroned in person, *ib.*

his letter to the queen concerning her appropriation of ecclesiastical  
property, x. 132–136

his articles for the regulation of the Church, x. 137–141

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*JOHN WHITGIFT—*continued*

- defends Bancroft for censuring Beza, x. 147
- hatred of the Puritans towards him, *ib.*
- is attacked by the works of Martin Marprelate, *ib.*
- his generous conduct towards the libellers, x. 148
- his controversy with Cartwright, x. 149 *et seq.*
- enjoins silence on him at Oxford, x. 151
- is appointed by Archbishop Parker to answer his 'Admonitions,' x. 152, 168
- their reconciliation, x. 153
- supports Hooker in his controversy with Travers, x. 156
- his secret inclination to Calvinism, x. 157
- his share in the 'Lambeth Articles,' x. 158
- yields to the queen's condemnation of them, x. 160
- his person as described by Sir George Paule, x. 162
- his love of teaching, x. 162, 185
- his hospitality, x. 163
- joins in the capture of the Earl of Essex, x. 163, 167
- the queen's frequent visits to, x. 163, 167
- makes peace between Sir John Russell and Sir Henry Berkeley, x. 164
- recovers certain lands to the see of Worcester, *ib.*
- a strict disciplinarian, x. 165, 185
- grandeur of his retinue on his journeys in Kent, *ib.*
- founds a hospital at Croydon, x. 166
- his literary works, x. 167-169
- his charitable foundations and gifts, x. 169
- his injunctions to non-resident clergy, *ib.*
- summoned to the queen's death-bed, x. 171
- his prayer for her, x. 172
- present at the proclamation of James I., x. 175
- his dread of the king's presbyterian tendencies, x. 176, 178
- sends the congratulations of the English Church to him, x. 179
- his joy at hearing from James of his intention to uphold the Church, *ib.*
- his flattery of the king, x. 180
- his interview with him at Theobalds, x. 180
- crowns him at Westminster, x. 181
- his share in the Hampton Court Conference, x. 182
- takes cold on the water, and is struck by palsy, x. 183
- the king visits him, x. 184
- his death, *ib.*
- his funeral at Croydon, x. 185
- his influence with Elizabeth, x. 189
- RICHARD BANCROFT, his birth and parentage, x. 190
- his university career, x. 191
- his ecclesiastical preferments, x. 192, 193
- his sermons at St. Paul's Cross, x. 194-195, 197

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*RICHARD BANCROFT—*continued*

- his policy towards the seculars and the Jesuits, x. 195, 199
- recommended to the queen by Whitgift, x. 196, 197
- his zeal in the case of Martin Marpelate, of Cartwright, and of Penry, x. 196
- consecrated to the see of London, x. 198
- rebuilds his house in London, *ib.*
- failure of his embassy to Embden, x. 199
- controversy respecting the re-erection of the cross at Cheapside, x. 248
- part taken by him in the Hampton Court Conference, x. 202, 205, *et seq.*
- petitions the king against the Puritans, x. 206
- his share in the present Authorized Version of the Bible, x. 212
- introduces an Act to prevent the alienation of episcopal sees to the crown, x. 215
- presides over the convocation of 1604, x. 216
- his share in compiling the book of canons, x. 217
- translated to the see of Canterbury, x. 220
- his severe measures for enforcing obedience to the king's proclamation, x. 221–224
- requires the clergy to subscribe to the three articles of the Thirty-sixth Canon, x. 222
- seeks the sanction of the Star Chamber for his proceedings, x. 223, 224
- succeeds in relaxing the severe measures against the Papists, x. 226
- his *articuli cleri*, x. 227
- argues that the previous ordination of certain Scotch bishops-elect was not necessary, x. 231
- his policy for establishing a Court of High Commission in Scotland, x. 232
- chancellor of the University of Oxford, x. 233
- his judgement in favour of New College, x. 233
- enjoins a reformation in the matter of feasts at All Souls' College, x. 233, xi. 23
- his injunctions concerning the students of the university, x. 234
- his share in the reformation of the Channel Islands, x. 236
- supports the foundation of Chelsea College, x. 237
- his measures for improving the revenues of the clergy, x. 238
- his letter to his suffragans, inquiring into clerical grievances, *ib.*
- his share in Overall's Convocation Book, x. 239
- his death, x. 240
- his asserted unpopularity, *ib.*
- his conditional bequest of his books, x. 241
- they are removed to Cambridge, and subsequently restored to Lambeth, *ib.*
- Bishop Hackett on his conduct in the High Commission Court, x. 242
- estimate of his character by Clarendon, x. 243



CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*

GEORGE ABBOT, his puritanical views, x. 245

his birth and parentage, x. 246

his mother's dream before his birth, x. 247

educated at Guildford grammar school, *ib.*

his university career, *ib.*

appointed Dean of Winchester, x. 248

and Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, *ib.*

consulted concerning the re-erection of the cross at Cheapside, *ib.*

his decision in this case and in the like at Oxford, x. 249

his theology is attacked by Laud, x. 249; xi. 8

his views concerning Apostolical Succession, x. 250

publishes his 'Visibility of the Church,' x. 251; xi. 8

his share in the new translation of the Bible, x. 251

his opposition to Laud on his taking his B.D. degree, x. 251

supports Dr. Airey's censure of Laud's sermon, x. 252

James's remonstrance to, concerning Overall's Convocation Book, x. 253

appointed chaplain to the Earl of Dunbar, x. 248, 255

his policy concerning the establishment of episcopacy in Scotland, x. 255

his publication concerning the Gowrie conspiracy, x. 255

his flattery of James, x. 256

elected to the see of Coventry and Lichfield, x. 257

translated to the see of London, x. 258

assists in consecrating the three Scotch bishops, x. 231, 258

nominated to the archbishopric, x. 259

unpopularity of his appointment, *ib.*

opposes Laud's election as President of St. John's, xi. 15

his use of the High Commission Court, x. 260

attends the death-bed of Henry, Prince of Wales, x. 264

officiates at the marriage of the Princess Elizabeth, x. 265

present made to, by the Elector Palatine, *ib.*

his share in the condemnation of Bartholomew Legget, x. 268

his letters thereon to the Lord Chancellor, x. 268, 269

protests against the alienation of the Charter House funds, x. 270

refuses to consent to the divorce of Lady Essex, x. 271-273

forbids the reading of the proclamation of the 'Book of Sports,' x. 274

his share in the 'Irish Articles,' x. 275

completes the reformation of the Channel Islands, x. 236, 275

urges James to support the Elector Palatine as King of Bohemia, x. 276

opposes Laud's nomination to St. David's, x. 278

accidentally kills a keeper at Bramzill Park, x. 279

question as to his consequent irregularity, x. 281

generous conduct of the king towards, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*GEORGE ABBOT—*continued*

- certain of the bishops-elect refuse consecration at his hands, x. 282; xi. 47
- his restitution, x. 284
- opposes the proposed Spanish marriage of Prince Charles, x. 285
- proscription of his friend Mocket's *Politia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, x. 289
- his grief at his brother Robert's death, *ib.*
- enjoins reform in All Souls' College, x. 290
- confirms the judgement concerning the respect due to the warden, x. 291
- James sends his 'Directions concerning Preaching' to, x. 291
- writes to the Bishop of London thereon, x. 292
- present at James's death-bed, x. 293, 294
- orders a fast and form of prayer on account of the plague, x. 296; xi. 91
- takes part in Charles I.'s coronation, x. 297; xi. 106
- condemns Laud's measures for the relief of the poorer clergy, x. 297; xi. 85
- his friendship with, and subsequent hatred of, Buckingham, x. 298; xi. 50, 56
- censures Montague's *Appello Cæsarem*, x. 298
- his account of his conversation with Murrey about Sibthorpe's sermon, x. 299–302
- refuses to license the sermon, and is suspended, x. 302, 303; xi. 133
- is restored to favour, x. 303; xi. 183
- his opposition to the royal injunctions issued to him, xi. 187–191
- his character, x. 304, 305
- his death, x. 305; xi. 224
- his hospitality and munificent bequests, x. 306
- buried at Guildford, *ib.*

## WILLIAM LAUD, his parentage, xi. 3

- born and educated at Reading, xi. 4
- commoner, scholar, and fellow of St. John's, Oxford, xi. 4–6
- his ordination, xi. 6
- his study of the works of the Fathers, *ib.*
- maintains the doctrine of Apostolical Succession, x. 250; xi. 8
- opposition made to his B.D. degree, x. 250; xi. 9
- elected proctor, xi. 9
- his sermon censured by Vice-Chancellor Airey, x. 252; xi. 120
- letter of Dr. Joseph Hall to, xi. 11, 168
- consistency of his character, *ib.*
- officiates at the marriage of the Earl of Devonshire, xi. 12
- keeps the anniversary thereof as an annual fast, xi. 13
- various livings held by him, xi. 14, 41, 68
- takes his Doctor's degree, xi. 14
- appointed chaplain to Bishop Neile, and preaches before the king, *ib.*

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM LAUD—*continued*

- opposition to his election as president of St. John's, xi. 15
- the king confirms his election, and appoints him his chaplain, xi. 17
- Dean of Gloucester, xi. 18
- effects various reforms in the cathedral, xi. 18–22
- opposition thereto, xi. 19–22
- preached at by Robert Abbot, vice-chancellor, xi. 24
- procures directions for university government, xi. 25
- accompanies James to Scotland, xi. 26
- his own account of the attempt to introduce the English Liturgy into Scotland, xi. 33–36
- not concerned in the publication of the 'Book of Sports,' xi. 37, 41
- in danger of fire at Oxford, xi. 42
- erects an organ in St. John's chapel, *ib.*
- his sudden seizure, *ib.*
- prebendary of Westminster, xi. 44
- accepts the bishopric of St. David's, xi. 45
- Abbot opposes his appointment, x. 278
- preaches before the king at Wanstead, xi. 45–47
- consecrated by a commission of bishops, x. 284; xi. 47
- resigns the presidentship of St. John's, xi. 47
- his friendship with Buckingham, xi. 48–51, 56, 62
- his controversy with the Jesuit Fisher, xi. 52–54
- his subsequent leniency towards him, xi. 54
- protests against the alienation of the Charter House funds, xi. 60, 86
- visits his diocese, xi. 65 *et seq.* 96–98
- his chapel at Aberguilly, xi. 66, 97
- his belief in dreams, xi. 66, 142
- extract from his private prayers, xi. 68–74
- accused of promoting the Spanish match, xi. 79
- breach between him and Lord Keeper Williams, xi. 81, 82
- Abbot leaves him out of the High Commission, x. 297; xi. 83
- his measure for relieving the poorer clergy condemned by Abbot, x. 297; xi. 85
- visits his livings, xi. 86
- while preaching at Whitechapel, hears of James's death, xi. 87
- furnishes Charles I. with a classified list of ministers, x. 294; xi. 88
- persuaded by Andrewes to forbear from certain dogmatic discussions in convocation, xi. 89
- his dread of the plague, xi. 91
- writes to Buckingham on Mountague's behalf, xi. 94
- summoned to London, and appointed clerk of the royal closet, xi. 98, 99
- congratulates Buckingham on the birth of his son, xi. 100
- on the commission for arranging Charles I.'s coronation, xi. 101
- appointed to act for the Dean of Westminster thereat, x. 296; xi. 102
- his share in the coronation, xi. 105–108

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM LAUD—*continued*

- charged with making alterations in the office, x. 297 ; xi. 109–112
- preaches at the opening of parliament, xi. 113
- charged with writing Buckingham's speeches, xi. 119
- resigns Ibstock, xi. 120
- admonishes Bishop Goodman to subscribe to the canons, xi. 123
- translated to the see of Bath and Wells, xi. 124, 125
- desired to draw up certain instructions to convocation, xi. 126–131
- succeeds Andrewes as Dean of the Chapel Royal, xi. 132
- prevails on the king to attend at the prayers therein, *ib.*
- how far responsible for licensing Sibthorpe's and Manwaring's sermons, xi. 134–136
- accompanies Buckingham to Cambridge, xi. 137
- accidents to him, xi. 137, 141, 233
- sworn a privy councillor, xi. 137
- appointed to the see of London, xi. 139
- one of the commission appointed during the sequestration of Abbot, xi. 141
- baptizes Buckingham's son, xi. 143
- accused of Arminianism, xi. 151, 152
- appointed to answer the remonstrance of parliament, xi. 153–158
- hears of Buckingham's death, xi. 159
- his policy as a statesman, xi. 162–164
- his patronage of Jeremy Taylor and other divines, xi. 167–169
- his benefactions and reforms at Oxford, xi. 169 *et seq.*
- elected chancellor of Oxford, xi. 172, 396
- reprints the Thirty-nine Articles with the royal declaration, xi. 177
- his action in the case of the ' Feoffees,' xi. 180–182
- attacks made on him by parliament, xi. 185
- baptizes Charles first-born child, xi. 186
- his illness, *ib.*
- his measures for removing ecclesiastical abuses, xi. 186–188
- charged with introducing new ceremonies at the consecration of St. Catherine's Cree, xi. 195–199, 368
- various works planned by, xi. 200, 201
- his zeal for the restoration of St. Paul's, xi. 201–203
- how far responsible for the judgements of the Star Chamber and High Commission Court, xi. 205–207
- discovers a mistake in the reprint of the Bible, xi. 216
- his action in the case of a painted window at Salisbury, xi. 216
- his regulations for chaplains in foreign parts, xi. 218–220
- accompanies Charles to Scotland, xi. 221
- his scheme for raising the dignity of the Scottish clergy, xi. 223
- appointed Archbishop of Canterbury, xi. 226
- his friendship with Wentworth, xi. 227
- advice given to by Hyde, xi. 229–231
- refuses the offer of a cardinal's hat, xi. 231
- persuades Chillingworth to return to the English Church, xi. 232

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM LAUD—*continued*

- enforces the requirement of a title for holy orders, xi. 233–235
- takes measures against Judge Richardson for prohibiting dedication feasts on Sundays, xi. 235–237
- his share in the republication of the ‘Book of Sports,’ xi. 239
- holds a metropolitical visitation, xi. 241 *et seq.*
- his order concerning the position of the communion table, xi. 243–246, 368
- Bishop Williams opposes his order, xi. 246, 249
- Laud suspends his jurisdiction, xi. 249
- designs to perfect the cathedral statutes of the new foundations, xi. 251
- enjoins obeisance to the altar, xi. 251, 368
- and the use of copes and of wafer-bread, xi. 252
- accused of holding the doctrine of transubstantiation, xi. 252–254
- repairs his chapels at Lambeth and Croydon, xi. 254
- his injunctions concerning the use of the English Liturgy in chapels for foreigners, xi. 254–256
- his measures for improving the condition of the London clergy, xi. 256–258
- supports Strafford in his measures in Ireland, xi. 258–262
- appointed Chancellor of Dublin University, xi. 261
- effects the recognition of the Thirty-nine Articles in the convocation at Dublin, *ib.*
- use of the Liturgy enjoined in Scotland, xi. 263–266
- objects to certain expressions in royal letters patent, xi. 268
- abuses in the Treasury discovered by, xi. 165, 271, 397
- his policy in procuring Juxon’s appointment thereto, xi. 165, 272, 397
- his letter to the Bishop of Winchester about New College, xi. 273
- to Sir Kenelm Digby, xi. 274–283
- his right to visit the universities contested, xi. 283
- entertains the king and queen at Oxford, xi. 285–288
- how far concerned in the sentence passed on Prynne and others, xi. 295
- his share in the prosecution of Bishop Williams, xi. 297–299
- establishes university fellowships for the benefit of the Channel Islands, xi. 302
- anger of the queen at his complaints of Mathewe and Montague, xi. 302, 303
- his energetic measures against Romanism and Socinianism, xi. 304–306
- causes St. Francis de Sales’ book to be burnt, xi. 305
- manuscripts presented by, to the University of Oxford, xi. 310
- his translations of the Scottish and English Liturgies, xi. 310
- assists Hall with his ‘Episcopacy by Divine Right,’ xi. 311
- assault made on his palace at Lambeth, xi. 312
- is warned that his life is threatened, xi. 316
- paper published against him, xi. 320

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM LAUD—*continued*

- impeached by the Scottish Commissioners, xi. 321
  - voted a traitor by the House of Commons, xi. 322
  - taken into custody and fined for his imprisonment of Sir Robert Howard, xi. 322, 323
  - resigns the chancellorship of Oxford, xi. 323
  - articles exhibited against, xi. 327
  - his speech to the House of Lords, xi. 327–331
  - committed to the Tower, xi. 331–333
  - refuses to follow Grotius' advice to escape, xi. 337
  - his farewell scene with Strafford, xi. 342
  - libellous attacks made on, xi. 345
  - sequestration of his jurisdiction, *ib.*
  - Prynne's inquisitorial visit to, xi. 348
  - deprived of his temporalities and patronage, xi. 350
  - articles exhibited against him which he is required to answer, xi. 351, 352
  - appears at the bar of the House of Lords, xi. 353
  - reasons for the delay of his trial, xi. 355–357
  - his trial, xi. 358–371
  - his diary used against him, xi. 367
  - refutes the charge of popery, xi. 368
  - attainted of high treason at the bar of the House of Commons, xi. 373
  - his answer and appeal to the House, xi. 373–377
  - voted guilty of high treason, xi. 377
  - sentence of death is pronounced, 378
  - receives the royal pardon, *ib.*
  - requests that his sentence be changed to that of beheading, xi. 379
  - questions put to him on the scaffold, xi. 381
  - his last sermon and prayer, xi. 382–387
  - is beheaded, xi. 388
  - his remains subsequently removed to St. John's College chapel, *ib.*
  - his will and bequests, xi. 390–392
  - contemporary testimony concerning his death, xi. 392
  - notices of his sermons, xi. 45–47, 63, 113, 124, 144–147, 332–385
- WILLIAM JUXON, his character, xi. 394
- his birth and parentage, xi. 395
  - educated at Merchant Taylors' School and St. John's, Oxford, *ib.*
  - Vicar of St. Giles, and subsequently Rector of Somerton, xi. 396
  - appointed President of St. John's, xi. 213, 396
  - appointed to revise the university statutes, xi. 396
  - various preferments, *ib.*
  - elected to the see of Hereford, but is immediately translated to London, xi. 397
  - present to, from the Merchant Taylors, *ib.*
  - policy of his appointment as Lord Treasurer, xi. 165, 272, 397
  - Sir Philip Warwick's testimony to his merits, xi. 399, 400

CANTERBURY, ARCHBISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM JUXON—*continued*

- resigns the treasurership, xi. 399
- his advice to the king about Strafford's attainder, xi. 401
- summoned to attend Charles at Westminster, xi. 402
- reads the service with him before his execution, xi. 408
- his last words with Charles, xi. 413
- his papers examined to discover the meaning thereof, xi. 414
- conveys the king's body to be embalmed, and chooses a resting-place for it at Windsor, xi. 415
- forbidden to read the burial service over the king, xi. 415
- dispossessed of his papers, xi. 417
- retires to Little Compton, *ib.*
- fearlessly performs divine service every Sunday, xi. 419
- takes delight in hunting, xi. 420
- present of the cup 'Jowler' to, xi. 421
- wisdom shown in selecting him for the primacy, xi. 423
- his translation to Canterbury, xi. 424
- crowns Charles II. king, xi. 429
- rebuilds the great hall at Lambeth, xi. 430
- assembles the convocation, vi. 144 (*note*); xi. 430
- his death and funeral, xi. 435
- his will and bequests, xi. 436
- the restoration of Bancroft's bequest of books to Lambeth demanded by, x. 241

GILBERT SHELDON, restores Bancroft's bequest of books to Lambeth, x. 241

- consecrated to the see of London, xi. 424
- his share in the Savoy Conference, xi. 424, 428
- president of the convocation of 1661, xi. 430

WILLIAM SANCROFT, recovers and re-inter the bones of Archbishop Parker, ix. 584

(misprinted Bancroft) publishes Overall's Convocation Book, x. 240

## CANTERBURY, Christ-Church Cathedral, founded, i. 60

- a model of a Roman basilica, i. 124
- burning of, i. 469; ii. 121
- buildings of Archbishop Cuthbert at, i. 233
- repaired by Odo, i. 369
- Archbishop Elphege's body translated to, i. 472
- re-roofed by Living, i. 478
- restored by Ethelnoth, i. 484
- rebuilt by Lanfranc, ii. 130, 133
- turned into a conventual church by Lanfranc, ii. 133
- Anselm's buildings at, ii. 265
- consecration of Conrad's choir, ii. 317
- murder of Becket in, ii. 500-504
- penance of Henry II. at, ii. 524, 525
- new choir built and consecrated, ii. 528-530
- translation of St. Thomas to, ii. 744-746

CANTERBURY, CHRIST-CHURCH CATHEDRAL—*continued*

pall presented to by Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 381–384  
 buildings of Henry de Eastry at, iii. 392  
 Archbishop Stratford's sermon and excommunication at, iv. 38  
 buildings of Archbishop Sudbury at, iv. 259  
 Archbishop Courtenay's buildings at, and benefactions to, iv. 392  
 regular clergy in, replaced by the secular, vi. 117 ; vii. 6 *et seq.*  
 buildings of Prior Goldwell at, vii. 10  
 citation of St. Thomas at, vii. 15  
 and demolition of his shrine, vii. 17, 18  
 Henry VIII.'s scheme for reorganising the chapter, vii. 19  
 report made to Parker concerning the state of, ix. 434  
 Laud's statutes for, xi. 251

- CANTERBURY, CHRIST-CHURCH, monks of, established by Lanfranc, ii. 133  
 claim the exclusive right of electing the archbishop, ii. 511, 549, 550  
 secretly translate the bodies of certain saints, ii. 528  
 appeal to Rome against Archbishop Baldwin, ii. 551  
 their controversies with Hubert Walter about the collegiate church of  
 Lambeth, ii. 645  
 living of Halstow conferred on, ii. 653  
 junior monks of, elect the sub-prior Reginald secretly, ii. 664  
 they appeal to Innocent III., ii. 664, 666  
 and are forced to elect Stephen Langton, ii. 668  
 John exiles them and confiscates their property, ii. 670  
 their reception of the Franciscan monks, ii. 756  
 excommunicated by Edmund Rich, iii. 211, 233  
 they appeal to Rome, iii. 233  
 visited and fined by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 252  
 refuse to aid the citizens of Canterbury in supplying horsemen for the  
 Welsh war, iii. 312  
 manor of Caldecote granted to, iii. 491  
 regulations concerning the blood-letting of, *ib.*  
 luxuriousness of their food, iv. 172  
 munificence of Archbishop Langham to, iv. 217  
 Archbishop Sudbury's injunctions to, iv. 260–262  
 Cranmer's measures with regard to the suppression of, vi. 117 ; vii. 7  
*et seq.*  
 charges brought against, vii. 12, 22  
 forbidden to keep the feast of St. Thomas, vii. 14  
 surrender of the priory and their goods to the king, vii. 18  
 many of them re-instated under the new system, vi. 117 ; vii. 21–23
- CANTERBURY PALACE, given to Augustine by Ethelbert, i. 60  
 rebuilt by Lanfranc, ii. 133  
 repaired by Hubert Walter, ii. 652  
 plundered by the Kentish insurgents, iv. 299  
 burning of, vii. 99 ; viii. 266  
 hall of, restored by Parker, ix. 534  
 pulled down in 1658, ix. 536
- CANTERBURY, see of, founded by Ethelbert of Kent, i. 42



CANTERBURY, SEE OF—*continued*

property of, seized by Offa, i. 247

restored by Kenulph, i. 266

lands of, recovered from Odo by Lanfranc, ii. 126

CANTERBURY HALL, Oxford, founded by Archbishop Islip, iv. 157-160, 209

CANTILUPE, Fulk de, ii. 671

CANTILUPE, Sir Nicolas, sent to Archbishop Stratford to demand the money due to the king's creditors, iv. 37

CANTILUPE, R. de, sent by Henry III. to withstand Richard Grant's appeal to Rome, iii. 127

CANTILUPE, Thomas de. See HEREFORD, Bishops of.

CANUTE, chosen king by the Danish fleet, i. 475

his friendship with Archbishop Ethelnoth, i. 479

striking change in his character, i. 479, 480

his civil and ecclesiastical policy, i. 480, 481

his visit to Rome, i. 485

his letter to the people of England, i. 485-488

his injunctions on his death-bed concerning the succession, i. 488

persuades the monks of Folkestone to admit Eadsige among them, i. 489

CARDINALS, growth of their office and power, ii. 662; viii. 309

rank next to the pope, v. 106

red hat and tassels assigned to by Innocent IV., ii. 662; iii. 242; v. 106; viii. 310

purple cloak given to, by Paul II., *ib.*

title of 'Eminence' conferred on by Urban VIII., ii. 662; v. 106; vi. 277; viii. 310

instances of their being allowed to marry and to resign, viii. 209

CARDWELL, Dr., his estimate of Parker's character, ix. 114

on the powers of a metropolitan and of a bishop, ix. 293, 295

CAREY, Sir Robert, his account of Queen Elizabeth's last sickness and death, x. 170-172

CARLISLE, Bishops of,

THOMAS MERKS, sketch of his career, iv. 467 (*note*)

OWEN OGLETHORPE, Bonner lends his vestments to, for Elizabeth's coronation, ix. 146 (*note*)

officiates at the coronation, ix. 151 (*note*), 152, 153

BARNABAS POTTER, appointment of, xi. 183

CARMELITES, order of, their first appearance in England, iii. 47

CARNE, Sir Edward, sent by Elizabeth as ambassador to the pope, ix. 147

CARNESECCHI, Pietro, sketch of his career, viii. 66-68

'CAROLINE BOOKS,' denunciation of image-worship in, i. 259

sent to Offa by Charlemagne, i. 260

CARTWRIGHT, Thomas, his career at Cambridge, x. 149

attacks the Church, ix. 405; x. 150

is silenced by Vice-Chancellor Whitgift, x. 151

his 'Admonitions to Parliament,' ix. 410; x. 151, 152

CARTWRIGHT, THOMAS—*continued*

Whitgift's answer thereto, x. 152

is reconciled to Whitgift, x. 153

mischievous effects of his writings, x. 154

his proceedings exposed by Bancroft, x. 196

CASTELNAU, Michael de, his testimony in favour of Elizabeth, ix. 129

CASTLES, oppression and wickedness wrought in, by the Normans, ii. 8

building of, under Stephen, ii. 323

CATESBY NUNNERY, Edmund Rich places his sisters in, iii. 140

Henry VIII.'s commissioners appeal in favour of, vi. 79 (*note*)

CATESBY, Robert, the originator of the Gunpowder Plot, x. 225

CATHEDRAL CHURCHES, reforms in, effected by Chrodegang, i. 285

Dunstan's measures of reform in, ii. 373, 396; vi. 67

canon requiring the consecration of, iii. 198

secular clergy established in, by Henry VIII., vi. 67; vii. 5

distinction between the old and new foundation, vi. 67; vii. 6

of the new foundation, statutes for, obtained by Parker, ix. 447

used for various ecclesiastical courts, x. 44

CATHEDRAL CLERGY, their relations to the dean and to the bishop, i. 235

allowed to keep their own property, i. 286

CATHERINE of Arragon. See KATHARINE of Arragon.

CATHERINE HOWARD, Queen, wife of Henry VIII., vii. 77

charges brought against her, vii. 78, 82, 83

history of her early life, vii. 80–82

refuses to admit a pre-contract with Derham, vii. 84

her execution, *ib.*

CATHERINE PARR, Queen, wife of Henry VIII., her relations with the college of Stoke by Clare, ix. 73, 81

pleads with Henry on behalf of Stoke College, ix. 82

CATHIE, Catherine, wife of Peter Martyr, exhumation of her body, viii. 380–381

subsequent reburial of, viii. 382 (*note*)

CATHOLIC, original meaning of the word, vi. 36 (*note*)

name as now applied, ix. 61

CATHOLICS, Roman. See ROMAN CATHOLICS.

CATTERICK-ON-THE-SWALE, Paulinus preaches at, i. 113

CAXTON, William, printing-press introduced into England by, v. 362

CEALCHYTHE, synod held at, by Offa, i. 251, 252

by Kenulph, i. 280–282

CECIL, Sir William (Lord Burghley),

pledges himself to maintain Lady Jane Grey's succession, vii. 298, 301

one of the commissioners sent to escort Pole to England, viii. 252

his policy under Mary's government, viii. 252 (*note*)

how far a reformer, vii. 305; viii. 254, 362, 364; ix. 107, 368

his ministerial position under Elizabeth, ix. 132

recommends Parker to Elizabeth, ix. 154

writes to him to come at once to London, ix. 156

CECIL, SIR WILLIAM—*continued*

appoints a committee for ecclesiastical reform, ix. 160–162

his 'Device,' ix. 163

his policy respecting the Act of Uniformity, ix. 174, 176

his conciliatory policy, ix. 189, 224

Parker's letter to, respecting convocation, ix. 357

Bishop Gheast's letter concerning the Eucharist, ix. 379

created Baron of Burghley, ix. 412 (*note*)

requests Grindal to draw up a form of prayer against the plague, ix. 430

Grindal's letter to, thereon, x. 48

chancellor of Cambridge, ix. 451

yields to Parker's judgement in the case of Stowel, ix. 466

writes to Parker on behalf of Barnaby Googe, ix. 475

Parker's statement to, concerning his income, ix. 529

books on Kent sent to, by Parker, ix. 568

Parker's bequest to, ix. 581

his reasons for desiring Grindal's appointment to Canterbury, x. 82

his kindness to Grindal during his sequestration, ix. 100

pension settled by him on Grindal, x. 105

his measures for silencing Cartwright, x. 151

condemns the Lambeth articles, x. 160

CELESTINE IV., Pope, Queen Eleanor of Provence writes to, on behalf of her uncle Boniface, iii. 234

his death, *ib.*

CELESTINE V., Pope, his election, iii. 378

offers Archbishop Winchelsey a cardinal's hat, *ib.*

CELLACH, Celtic missionary, i. 121

CELLES, Peter de, introduces John of Salisbury to Archbishop Theobald, ii. 332

CEOLWULF, made King of the Mercians by the Danes, i. 306

CERNE ABBEY, Dorset, founded by Ealdorman Ethelmer, i. 442

Queen Margaret takes shelter in, v. 396

CESARINI, Juliano, appointed to preside over the Council of Basle, v. 216

CHAD. See LICHFIELD, Bishops of.

CHALCEDON, Council of, places the Patriarch of Constantinople on an equality with the Bishop of Rome, i. 193

CHALCEDON, Richard Smith, Bishop of, reward offered for his apprehension, xi. 182

CHALICES, made of tin forbidden, ii. 533

CHANCELLOR, importance of the office, ii. 365; v. 202

legal duties of, ii. 375

when first held by a layman, v. 271

CHANCERY, Court of, gradual formation of, ii. 374

Becket the reputed founder of, ii. 375

to be stationary at Westminster, iv. 21

CHANCERY LANE, so called from Chancellor Ralph Neville, iii. 154 (*note*)

- CHANNEL ISLANDS, required to conform to the Church of England, x. 275, 276; xi. 301  
 college fellowships founded for the benefit of, xi. 302
- CHANTRIES, suppression of, vii. 211 (*note*), 225; ix. 80
- CHAPELS for the use of foreigners, Laud orders that the English Liturgy be used in, xi. 220, 254-256
- CHAPELS Royal, Chancellor Kemp's regulations concerning, v. 214, 215
- CHAPLAINS, Laud's regulations for those in foreign parts, xi. 219
- CHAPLAINS, Royal, right of jurisdiction over, claimed by Archbishop Winchelsey, and disallowed by Archbishop Stratford, iii. 453  
 non-payment of, up to quite late times, ix. 73  
 Thirty-nine Articles submitted to the judgement of, by convocation, x. 13
- CHARING, manor of Canterbury, Archbishop Stratford retires to, iv. 36  
 block used at the beheading of John the Baptist presented to the church of, *ib.*
- CHARITY sermons, when first begun, ix. 273
- CHARLEMAGNE, Archbishop Jaenbert appeals to, for help against Offa, i. 245  
 forms a league with Offa, i. 246  
 sends an ambassador to his court, i. 249  
 holds a council at Frankfort, i. 255, 260  
 refuses to accept the acts of the second Council of Nice, i. 259  
 his denunciation of image-worship in the Caroline Books, i. 259  
 consults Alcuin thereon, *ib.*  
 sends a copy to Offa, i. 260  
 presides at the trial of Leo III., i. 272  
 effects of his influence on Egbert, i. 279
- CHARLES V., Emperor, visits England, vi. 218  
 Cranmer is sent on an embassy to, vi. 448  
 his correspondence with Zornoza and Contarini respecting Pole, viii. 70-72  
 discourages his proposed conspiracy, viii. 71, 73  
 Pole's letter to, viii. 72, 75  
 his intrigues against Henry VIII., viii. 109, 128  
 Henry's policy towards, viii. 118  
 his reception of Pole at the conference at Nice, viii. 127  
 result of the conference, viii. 129  
 his policy towards Pole when sent as papal legate, viii. 131-136  
 his disputes with Paul III., viii. 190  
 publishes the Interim, viii. 191  
 sends orders to stop Pole on his way to England, viii. 225, 231  
 his policy in so doing, viii. 230  
 his measures respecting the lay impropriation of church property, viii. 234  
 invites him to Brussels, and allows him to proceed to England, viii. 250-251  
 English embassy sent to mediate between him and Henry II. of France, viii. 337  
 his death, viii. 442

- CHARLES I. of England, his proposed alliance with the Infanta of Spain, x.  
285; xi. 79  
goes secretly to Spain with Buckingham, *ib.*  
James sends directions to, for the observance of the English service,  
*ib.*  
marriage articles drawn up, x. 287  
popular alarm for his safety, *ib.*  
marriage treaty broken off, x. 288; xi. 80, 184  
popular joy thereat shown on his return, xi. 85  
marriage treaty concluded between him and Henrietta Maria of France,  
x. 293  
succeeds to the throne, x. 294; xi. 87  
attends his father's funeral, xi. 89  
applies to Laud for a classified list of ministers, x. 294; xi. 88  
sends help to the Elector Palatine, x. 294  
married by proxy to Henrietta Maria at Paris, x. 295; xi. 90  
hastens to meet the queen at Dover, *ib.*  
his coronation, x. 297; xi. 102-108  
ancient MS. of the Gospels used thereat, i. 343  
is angry with Abbot for his censure of Montague, x. 298  
revokes the proceedings against Montague, xi. 96  
refuses to grant the concessions required by the parliament summoned  
at Oxford, *ib.*  
he dissolves parliament, *ib.*  
demands the resignation of the great seal from Lord Keeper Williams,  
xi. 99  
issues letters against Papists and Puritans, *ib.*  
issues a proclamation acquitting Montague, xi. 117  
dissolves parliament on account of the impeachment of Buckingham,  
xi. 119  
appoints a committee to report on Dr. Goodman's sermon, xi. 121  
appeals to convocation for a grant of subsidies, xi. 125-131  
orders the queen's priests to leave the country, xi. 138  
a war with France ensues, xi. 138, 139  
his speech to his third parliament, xi. 147  
liberates those who resisted the forced loan, xi. 148  
assents to the Petition of Right, *ib.*  
remonstrance addressed to, by the Puritans, xi. 151-153  
his speech to parliament concerning tonnage and poundage, xi. 155  
his measures for putting down certain disturbances at Oxford, xi.  
170  
his declaration concerning the Thirty-nine Articles, xi. 177  
the Calvinists petition against it, xi. 179  
baptism and death of his first-born child, xi. 186  
issues instructions to Archbishop Abbot, xi. 187  
his displeasure at Bishop Davenant's sermon, xi. 191  
contributes towards the restoration of St. Paul's, xi. 202  
his visit to Scotland, xi. 221  
is crowned at Edinburgh, and holds a parliament, *ib.*

CHARLES I.—*continued*

gives up his idea of introducing the English Liturgy into Scotland, xi. 222

appoints a committee to compile a Scottish Liturgy, xi. 263

his letter requiring an observance of the canons, xi. 234

republishes James' declaration concerning sports on Sunday, xi. 238

visits Oxford with the queen, xi. 285–288

summons and dissolves the Short Parliament, xi. 311, 312

but desires convocation to continue sitting, xi. 313

his conduct in the case of Strafford's trial, xi. 340

passes the bill for his attainder, xi. 341, 401

and that depriving the bishops of temporal jurisdiction, xi. 344, 348

raises his standard at Nottingham, xi. 346

sends Laud a pardon secretly, xi. 378

escapes from Hampton Court to the Isle of Wight, xi. 402

fails to effect a treaty with the parliament, *ib.*

summons Juxon to wait on him at Westminster, *ib.*

his trial and condemnation, xi. 403

his preparations for death, xi. 407–409

sends messages and books to his children and others, xi. 409

his last speech, and execution, xi. 411–413

his burial at St. George's, Windsor, xi. 414–416

CHARLES II. of England, restoration of, xi. 421

his coronation, xi. 428

CHARLES VI. of France, concludes a truce with Richard II., v. 42

embassy sent to, by Henry V., v. 25

styled 'our adversary of France,' *ib.*

CHARLES VIII. of France, his reception of Henry of Richmond, v. 443

CHARLES LUDOVIC, Elector Palatine, nephew of Charles I., his visit to England, xi. 269

his writings, xi. 270

present to, from the University of Oxford, xi. 286

CHARTERHOUSE, originally a priory founded by Sir Walter Manny, iv. 116  
(*note*)

land of, bought, and school and hospital founded at, by Thomas Sutton, *ib.*

proposed alienation of its funds, protested against by Abbot, x. 270  
by Laud, x. 271 (*note*); xi. 60

CHARTERS, municipal, sold by Archbishop Hubert to raise money, ii. 604  
of the City of London, ii. 612

CHAUCER, his portrait of an archdeacon, iii. 40  
of a parish priest, iii. 68

CHAUMONT, last meeting of Henry and Becket at, ii. 482

CHEAPSIDE, controversy concerning the re-erection of the cross in, x. 248

CHELSEA COLLEGE, foundation of, x. 237

CHEKE, Sir John, takes the side of the Etists at Cambridge, ix. 25  
recommends Roger Ascham as tutor to Edward VI., x. 7

on the commission for the visitation of Cambridge University, x. 9

CHEKE, SIR JOHN—*continued*

secures the Prebend of Kentish Town for John Bradford, x. 15

retires to Strassburg on Mary's accession, x. 27

CHENEY, Sir John. See CHEYNE, Sir John.

CHENEY, Sir Thomas, sent to the pope by Archbishop Courtenay for his pall,  
iv. 343

CHESTER, slave-market at, i. 187

men of, form the body-guard of Richard II., iv. 441

CHESTER, Bishops of. (See also under LICHFIELD)

CUTHBERT SCOTT, his share in the degradation of the bodies of Bucer  
and Fagius, viii. 383, 385

brings an accusation against Parker concerning a play acted at Cam-  
bridge, ix. 23

CHESTER, monastery of St. Werburgh's at, founded by Earl Hugh, ii. 187

CHESTER, see of, moved to Coventry, ii. 148 (*note*)

created out of the Abbey of St. Werburgh, iii. 112; vii. 5

CHESULDEN, William, Prebendary of Leicester, commissioned by Richard II.  
to enquire into the spread of Lollardism, iv. 366

CHEYNE, Sir John, Speaker of the House of Commons, denies the efficacy of  
prayer, iv. 488

sent on embassies to Rome, v. 13

to France, v. 24

CHICH, Priory of St. Osyth's founded at, ii. 304

CHICHELEY, Thomas, father of the archbishop, v. 4

brass erected to the memory of, by his sons, v. 119

CHICHELEY, Henry. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

CHICHELEY, Sir Robert, Lord Mayor of London, brother of the archbishop,  
v. 10

CHICHELEY, William, Sheriff of London, brother of the archbishop, v. 10

CHICHELEY'S HUTCH, v. 111

CHICHESTER, see of Selsey removed to, i. 175 (*note*), 432

visitation of Archbishop Winchelsey at, iii. 399

CHICHESTER, Bishops of,

STIGAND, Lanfranc's remonstrance to, concerning his archiepiscopal  
rights, ii. 156

SEFFRID D' ESCURES, sketch of his career, ii. 278 (*note*)

sent to Rheims to warn the pope not to consecrate Thurstan, ii.  
290

HILARY, claims jurisdiction over Battle Abbey, ii. 372

SEFFRID II., rebuilds his cathedral and palace, ii. 278 (*note*)

RALPH NEVILLE, chancellor, iii. 153

Henry III.'s policy in desiring his translation to Canterbury, *ib.*

his munificence at Chichester, iii. 154

Chancery Lane called from, iii. 154 (*note*)

Gregory IX. refuses to confirm his election to Canterbury, iii. 155;  
iv. 84

his death, iii. 238

RICHARD DE LA WYCH (St. Richard), acts as adviser to St. Edmund, iii.

CHICHESTER, BISHOPS OF—*continued*RICHARD DE LA WYCH—*continued*

appointed by Archbishop Boniface to be his Chancellor, iii. 235

elected to the see of Chichester against the king's wish, iii. 239

consecrated by Innocent IV., iii. 247

is canonized, iii. 320

translated by Archbishop Kilwardby, iii. 320, 321

STEPHEN BERKSTED, consecrated by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 293

summoned to Boulogne by him, iii. 295

excommunicated by the legate Ottobone, iii. 201

GILBERT DE S. LEOFARD, his piety and charity, and his buildings at Chichester, iv. 82, 84

JOHN DE LANGTON, Edward of Caernarvon's letter to, on behalf of Walter Reynolds, iii. 460

sketch of his career, iii. 460 (*note*); iv. 82 (*note*), 83

his buildings at Chichester, iii. 461

the first distinctly appointed Master of the Rolls, v. 402

ROBERT DE STRATFORD, Chancellor of the Exchequer, iv. 30

imprisoned by Edward III., iv. 37

revisits his birthplace with his brother the Archbishop, iv. 77

WILLIAM DE LYNN, his quarrel with the Earl of Arundel, iv. 405

sentence pronounced on, by the king's court, iv. 406

ADAM MOLEYNS, sketch of his career, v. 160 (*note*)

murder of, v. 160, 161 (*note*), 167

REGINALD PECOCK, wrongly represented as a Protestant bishop, v. 178, 293

consecrated to the see of St. Asaph, v. 179

his sermon at St. Paul's Cross maintaining the pope's supremacy, v. 179–181

required by Archbishop Stafford to explain his doctrines, v. 181, 299

declaims against the four doctors of the Church, v. 182

real cause of the hostility of the bishops and of the Yorkist party towards, v. 294–298

upholds the supremacy of the pope, v. 297

required to produce his books for examination, v. 299

summoned before Archbishop Bouchier at Lambeth, v. 301

is convicted of heresy, v. 304–307

abjures his alleged heresy, and has his books burned, v. 307–309

deprived of his see, v. 309, 310

papal bulls in favour of, disregarded by Bouchier, v. 310

is imprisoned, *ib.*

RICHARD FITZ JAMES. See LONDON, Bishops of.

RICHARD SAMPSON. See LICHFIELD, Bishops of.

GEORGE DAY, preaches Edward VI.'s funeral sermon, vii. 302

JOHN SCORY. See Hereford, Bishops of.

WILLIAM BARLOW, chosen by Parker to preside at his consecration, ix. 236

his birth, *ib.*

his favour with Thomas Crumwell, ix. 237

elected to the see of St. Asaph, *ib.*



CHICHESTER, BISHOPS OF—*continued*WILLIAM BARLOW—*continued*

elected to the see of St. David, ix. 238

of Bath and Wells, *ib.*

his share in the 'Bishops' Book,' ix. 239

resigns his bishopric on Mary's accession, *ib.*

appointed to Chichester on Elizabeth's accession, *ib.*

Lingard's statement concerning his consecration, ix. 240, 241

his death, ix. 442

RICHARD COURTIS, consecrated by Archbishop Parker, ix. 442

LAUNCELOT ANDREWES. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.

RICHARD MOUNTAGUE, censured by Abbot, x. 298

imprisoned on account of his *Appello Cæsarem*, xi. 92-94

Laud and others appeal on his behalf, xi. 94, 95

proceedings against revoked by the king, xi. 96

further proceedings against, xi. 113-117, 150

acquitted by royal proclamation, xi. 117

his election to the see of Chichester opposed, xi. 158

his works suppressed by parliament, xi. 182

CHICHESTER, Cathedral Church of, burnt, ii. 279 (*note*)

building of the spire, iii. 154, 461

portraits of the Kings of England, and Bishops of Chichester, iv. 100

(*note*)

visit of the late Prince Consort to, *ib.*

'CHICHESTER RENTS,' property of, bought by Ralph Neville, iii. 154

CHILD, William, xi. 211

CHILLENDENE, Adam de, Prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, elected archbishop by the monks, iii. 308

his election quashed by Gregory X., iii. 310

his dispute with Archbishop Kilwardby, iii. 311

CHILLINGWORTH, William, asserts the principle of private judgement, vi. 27

persuaded by Laud to return to the English Church, xi. 232

CHIMERE, the, ix. 572

CHIVALRY, originated by the Crusades, ii. 54

worship of the Virgin attributed to the growth of, ii. 59, 60

its influence on civilization, ii. 61

CHOPPE-CHURCHES, constitution published by, Archbishop Courtenay against, iv. 375-378

CHRIST CHURCH COLLEGE, Oxford, monastic property devoted to, by Cardinal Wolsey, vi. 65

founded by Cardinal Wolsey, vi. 435; ix. 15

CHRISTIANITY, when first preached in Britain, i. 9 *et seq.*

in Scotland, i. 11

in Kent and Essex, i. 42-61, 127

in Northumbria, i. 101, 105, 110, 112, 113, 128

in East Anglia, i. 114, 127

in Wessex, i. 119, 127

in Mercia, i. 127

CHRISTIANITY—*continued*

- its influence on society, i. 31, 145
- not forced on the people by Ethelbert, i. 58
- recognized by his 'Dooms,' i. 59
- effects of the Saracen conquests on, i. 193

CHRODEGANG, Archbishop of Metz, his cathedral reforms, i. 285

CHRONICLE, the Saxon, i. 317, 318

the Plegmund MS. of, *ib.*

CHUNEHILD, niece of Lullus, i. 237

CHUNETRUDIS, i. 237

CHURCH, unfavourable state of, i. 193

does not sanction ordeals, i. 352

Pelagianism in, refuted by Bradwardine in his *De Causâ Dei*, iv. 88-90

its character and duty as a corporate body, vi. 2 *et seq.*; ix. 200

Council of Trent convened to reform, vi. 28

CHURCH, British, its share in converting the English, i. 9, 12

question as to its foundation, i. 9

obscurity of its history, i. 10

no records of, found by Gildas, i. 10 (*note*)

Lappenberg's praise of, i. 12

its gradual concession to the Romish practices, i. 129

Alfred's influence with, i. 322

CHURCH, Eastern, rejects the Sardican Canons, i. 18

its disputes with the Western Church, i. 193, 194, 297

doctrine of, concerning the Eucharist, i. 445 (*note*)

CHURCH, English, a national institution, i. 2

apostolical succession preserved in, i. 4

character of its history, *ib.*

growth and independence of, under Theodorus, i. 18, 174, 176

establishment of the parochial system in, i. 153, 154, 174

increase of bishoprics in, i. 158, 206

maintains its independence of Rome, i. 230; ii. 144, 293; iii. 18

office of archdeacon introduced into, i. 269

its supremacy in South Wales, i. 311

image-worship in, i. 312; vi. 40

right of self-taxation maintained by Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 390

its history that of a struggle against the papacy, vi. 24

continuity of, vi. 32 *et seq.*, ix. 341, 417

antipapal before its reformation, vi. 35

the Reformation a turning-point in, vi. 154

renounces the papal supremacy, vi. 493

general visitation of, under Cranmer, vii. 238

reconciled by Pole to the Church of Rome, viii. 288, 319

Parker's sketch of, ix. 284-291

state of, described by Percival Wiburn, x. 59-64

CHURCH, Roman, its share in the Monothelite controversy, i. 148

its dispute with the Eastern Church, i. 193, 194, 297

CHURCH, ROMAN—*continued*

abuses and image-worship in, i. 220

subservience of Boniface to, i. 221

power of, strengthened by the False Decretals, i. 302

charges brought against, at the Council of Constance, iii. 59-62

(See also under POPE.)

CHURCH, Head of the. See under ROYAL SUPREMACY.

CHURCH PROPERTY, restitution of, obtained by Lanfranc, ii. 125

by Becket, ii. 389

proposal of the Commons to confiscate, iv. 487, 489

Charles V. insists on the confirmation of, to lay-holders, viii. 233-235

Pole confirms the lay impropriation of, viii. 289

restitution of, demanded by Paul IV., viii. 398

and refused by Parliament, viii. 399

Grindal protests against the appropriation of, by Queen Elizabeth, x. 39, 91

Whitgift's letter to her concerning, x. 132-136

(See also FIRST FRUITS.)

CHURCHES, canon concerning the consecration of, i. 280

Dunstan's canon for the reverent use of, i. 418

regulations concerning the ornaments to be provided for, by the parish, iii. 348, 429

nave and roof to be repaired by the parish, iv. 66

to be provided with a copy of the Bible, and of Erasmus' Paraphrases, vii. 141, 239; ix. 226, 376, 427; x. 84

royal proclamation for the reverent use of, x. 43

CHURCHES-CHOPPE. See CHOPPE-CHURCHES.

CHURCHES COLLEGIATE, dissolved by Henry VIII., vii. 225; ix. 80

CHURCH, Dean, his life of St. Anselm, v. 461 (*note*)

CICERONIANS, the, vi. 270; viii. 23

CINQUE PORTS, privileges granted to, by John, iv. 267

CIRCUITS of Judges, arranged by Henry II., ii. 376

CIRCUMSPECTE AGATIS, statute of, iii. 357, 414

CISSA, Under-king of Wessex, grants land to Hean on which to found Abingdon Abbey, iii. 129

CISTERCIAN Order, when introduced into England, ii. 541

their object to reform the Benedictines, ii. 542

their rule and dress, ii. 543

austerity of, in their churches, ii. 544, 545

growers of wool, iii. 42

evade the papal demands, iii. 283

college of St. Bernard and land at Oxford given to, by Archbishop Chicheley, v. 111, 112

CITEAUX, Cistercians called from, ii. 541

CLAREMBALD, Abbot of St. Augustine's, his controversy with Becket, ii. 417

CLARENCE, Thomas, Duke of, son of Henry IV., his defeat and death, v. 76

CLARENCE, George, Duke of, deserts Earl Warwick, v. 396

- CLARENDON, Council of, ii. 405  
 constitutions of, ii. 406-408
- CLARENDON, Edward Hyde, Earl of, his estimate of Bancroft's character, x. 243  
 his advice to Laud, xi. 228-231  
 his remarks on the sentence of Prynne, Bastwick, and Burton, xi. 296
- CLARKE, Dr. Bartholomew, Parker appoints him Dean of the Arches, ix. 476  
 his removal required by Elizabeth, and protested against by Parker, ix. 477-480
- CLEMENT III., Anti-pope, ii. 142, 184, 225  
 his generous treatment of Anselm, ii. 235
- CLEMENT III., Pope, takes the part of the monks against Baldwin, ii. 553
- CLEMENT IV. (Guy Foulquois), Pope, sent to England as legate by Urban IV., iii. 294  
 is prevented from entering England, *ib.*  
 annuls the oaths of Henry III. and Edward, iii. 300
- CLEMENT V., Pope, Edward I. sends to beg him to proceed against Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 434  
 cites Winchelsey before the Roman Curia, *ib.*  
 refuses to see him, iii. 436  
 exhorts Edward II. to proceed against the Templars, iii. 446  
 sends the bull *Faciens misericordiam* to Archbishop Winchelsey, *ib.*  
 appoints commissioners to make investigations concerning the Templars, iii. 448  
 holds a council at Vienne, iii. 464  
 annuls the bull *Clericis laicos*, iii. 465  
 abolishes the order of the Templars, *ib.*  
 annuls the election of Cobham and nominates Reynolds to the see of Canterbury, iii. 468  
 grants eight bulls to Archbishop Reynolds, iii. 471
- CLEMENT VI., Pope, his system of provisions in England, iv. 69, 70  
 remonstrance addressed to, iv. 72  
 his letter to, and answer from Edward III., iv. 72, 73  
 attempts to effect a peace between Edward III. and Philip of Valois, iv. 103  
 his various appointments to the see of Canterbury, iv. 103, 104, 114  
 denounces the Flagellants, iv. 120  
 proclaims the Jubilee, iv. 126  
 remonstrates with Edward III. for forbidding the pilgrimage to Rome, iv. 127  
 his bull absolving the Bishop of Lincoln from archiepiscopal jurisdiction, iv. 137
- CLEMENT VII., Anti-pope, his election, iv. 285; v. 14  
 the Bishop of Norwich heads an expedition against, iv. 411, 412
- CLEMENT VII., Pope, reverses the judgement of Cranmer respecting the divorce of Henry VIII. and Katharine of Arragon, vi. 492

CLERGY, the, tonsure gradually adopted by, i. 14

marriage of, primarily allowed, i. 22

celibacy of, enforced by Gregory VII. (Hildebrand), i. 22; ii. 31

by Dunstan and Odo, i. 358, 373, 396

their denunciation of slavery, i. 187

marriage of, decision of the Quinsextime Council on, i. 194

exhortations addressed to, by the synod at Cloveshoo, i. 226

conduct of, respecting ordeals, i. 352

immorality caused by their enforced celibacy, i. 357; v. 289; vi. 431

(note); ix. 77

secular, expelled from Glastonbury, i. 394

from Winchester, i. 429

from Hyde Abbey, i. 431

celibacy of, asserted by Archbishop Elfric, i. 447

regulations respecting the celibacy of, made by Lanfranc, ii. 147

by Anselm, ii. 264

canons concerning the marriage of, ii. 311, 531, 752; iii. 199

buy dispensations to marry, from Henry I., ii. 317

feudal superiority over, claimed by Innocent II., ii. 340

claim exemption from the scutage of Henry II., ii. 376

dispute between Henry II. and Becket, concerning their immunity from civil jurisdiction, ii. 397-400

to be tried in the temporal courts for breach of the forest laws, ii. 536

regulations concerning their dress, ii. 643, 751; iii. 199; v. 450; x. 239

taxes imposed on, by John, ii. 687

most of the great offices of State filled by, iii. 14, 20

usually excluded by marriage from the higher preferments of the Church, iii. 28

their immunity from civil jurisdiction, iii. 37

tithes on the royal demesnes obtained for, by Ralph Neville, iii. 154

constitutions of Edmund Rich relating to, iii. 181, 182

question of their holding pluralities discussed at the council held by the legate Otho, iii. 197

children of, how regarded, iii. 199 (note); vi. 319

Edward I. obtains a grant of a fifteenth from, iii. 345

amenable to the common law of the land by the Statute of Westminster the First, iii. 401, 414

subsequent demands made on, by Edward, iii. 406, 408

his sentence of outlawry against, iii. 412

exhorted to exact strictly the payment of tithes by heretics, iii. 428

forbidden to hear confessions from women in private, iii. 477; iv. 283

forbidden to officiate in unconsecrated and unlicensed places, iv. 63

their excesses in dress, iv. 64; v. 290

their conduct during the plague, iv. 127, 128

unlearned men ordained on account of the mortality caused by the plague, iv. 128, 157

CLERGY—*continued*

stricter regulations made concerning the imprisonment of delinquents, iv. 130, 131

Langham's injunctions to, iv. 182

required by him to keep their tenants armed, iv. 208

party formed against, by John of Gaunt, iv. 230, 321

petition made against their holding high secular offices, iv. 232

required to arm themselves, iv. 234

Statute of Mortmain broken by, iv. 235

protest against the exactions of Gregory XI., iv. 237-240, 325

Boniface IX. appeals to, for a subsidy, iv. 383

right of self-taxation maintained by Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 390

attacks made on, by the Lollards, iv. 390, 486, 489

excluded from the House of Commons in the reign of George III., iv.

487 (*note*)

grant subsidies in convocation, v. 80, 81

privileges granted to those sitting in convocation, v. 82, 292

their duty of residence insisted on, v. 452

punishment of, by the ordinaries, confirmed by Act of Parliament, v.

455

Henry VIII.'s proclamation against married priests, vi. 232 (*note*)

wives of, how regarded, vi. 319

bills passed to regulate their exactions of testamentary fees, and mortuaries, vi. 383-386

to enforce residence and prevent their engaging in trade, vi. 386-389

held to have incurred the penalties of *præmunire*, vi. 393, 395

subsidy required of, to stay proceedings, vi. 394

forced to acknowledge the king's supremacy, vi. 50, 60, 396-399

celibacy of, enforced by the Bill of Six Articles, vii. 45, 108 (*note*)

submission of, to Henry VIII., vi. 414

restraint and injunctions laid on their preaching by Cranmer, vi. 478,

479; vii. 93

ordered to promote the reading of the Bible, vii. 140, 141, 196, 240

marriage of, legalised under Edward VI., vii. 251

forbidden under Mary, vii. 328; viii. 306

Pole's decrees concerning, viii. 305

petition that they be not pressed for war, viii. 408

Pole's articles of inquiry concerning, viii. 425

general action of, with regard to the Reformation, ix. 123-126, 196

conform for the most part to the revised Prayer-book, ix. 195

marriage of, legalised by the 32nd Article, ix. 338

forced to subscribe to the Thirty-Nine Articles, ix. 360

controversy concerning their vestments, ix. 369

lawfulness of the marriage of, proved by Parker, ix. 487

their conduct, as regards Elizabeth's appropriation of ecclesiastical property, x. 40, 132

a controversy concerning their dress, x. 65

Grindal's injunctions to, in his provincial visitations at York and Canterbury, x. 78, 84

CLERGY—*continued*

- subscription to the three articles of the Thirty-sixth Canon required by Archbishop Bancroft, x. 222
- his parliamentary measures for improving their revenues, x. 238
- his orders concerning their dress, x. 239
- Laud's measures for the relief of, x. 297 ; xi. 85, 257
- requirement of a title for holy orders enforced by Laud, xi. 233-235
- CLERKENWELL, council held at, by Henry II., ii. 557
- CLERICIS LAICOS, Bull of Boniface VIII., iii. 407, 409
  - annulled by the Council of Vienne, iii. 465
  - produced by Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 410
- CLERMONT, Council of (1095), ii. 40
- CLOTWORTHY, Sir John, questions Laud on the scaffold, xi. 381
- CLOUDESLEY, William of, ii. 13
- CLOVESHOOT, Cuthbert convenes a synod at, (747) i. 225
  - question as to its situation, i. 225 (*note*)
  - report of the synod, i. 225-230
  - second synod of (803), restores the primacy to the see of Canterbury, i. 266
- CLYM OF THE CLOUGH, ii. 13
- COBHAM, Lord. See OLDCASTLE, Sir John.
- COBHAM, Thomas, his election to the see of Canterbury annulled by the pope, iii. 468
- COBLENZ, meeting of Louis of Bavaria and Edward III. at, iv. 101
- COCK-SHYING, practice of, in schools, on Shrove Tuesday and on St. Nicholas' Day, v. 248 (*note*)
- CODD, Thomas, Mayor of Norwich, refuses to resign his office to Kett, ix. 100
- COIFI, chief priest of the Northumbrians, his speech at the Witenagemot, i. 106, 108
  - rides to, and overthrows the temple at Godmundham, i. 109
- COINAGE, that of Archbishop Ceolnoth, i. 292
  - mode of, *ib.*
  - Athelstan's law respecting, i. 353, 354
- COKE, Lord, his answer to Bancroft's *Articuli Cleri*, x. 227
- COLD HARBOUR, residence of the Earl of Arundel, possession taken of, by the Duke of Exeter, iv. 464 (*note*)
- COLE, Dr., Provost of Eton, appointed to preach at Cranmer's execution, vii. 406, 410-412
  - his anger at Cranmer's retraction, vii. 414
- COLET, John, his early life, vi. 284
  - lectures at Oxford, vi. 286
  - Dean of St. Paul's, vi. 287
  - founds St. Paul's School, vi. 268, 288
  - his controversy with the Bishop of London, vi. 289
  - Archbishop Warham decides in favour of, vi. 293
  - preaches at the opening of convocation, vi. 251, 294
  - and at the investiture of Wolsey as cardinal, vi. 251
- COLERIDGE, S. T., on the use of the word Catholic, vi. 36 (*note*)

- COLLEGES in the universities, system of, founded as a rule to supplant the monasteries, iii. 329  
 as distinguished from monasteries, ix. 11  
 hostels attached to, ix. 12  
 corporal punishment administered at, ix. 12 (*note*)
- COLLEGE OF ARMS, corporation of, founded by Richard III., v. 118 (*note*)
- COLLIER, Jeremy, value of his history, vi. 149; ix. 2 (*note*)
- COLMAN, Bishop, succeeds to the see of Lindisfarne, i. 132  
 takes part in the conference at Whitby, i. 133-138  
 judgement given against his party, i. 138  
 resigns his bishopric and retreats into Scotland, *ib.*
- COLOGNE, its trade with London, iv. 453
- COLOGNE, Cathedral Church of, Richard I. returns thanks in, for his deliverance, iv. 99  
 endowment made to, by Edward I., *ib.*  
 Edward III. subscribes to the building of the present cathedral, iv. 100
- COLONNA, Ascanio, his resistance against Paul III., viii. 143
- COLONNA, Vittoria, her friendship with Pole, viii. 60, 61  
 with Michael Angelo, viii. 61  
 writes to condole with Pole on his mother's death, viii. 146  
 visits him at Viterbo, viii. 148  
 supplies funds for printing the 'Beneficio di Cristo,' viii. 150  
 her death, viii. 158
- COLT, George, accuses Parker of heresy, ix. 78
- COLUMBA, St., his mission to Scotland, i. 11, 66  
 founds the monastery of Iona, i. 11  
 his work anticipated by Ninias, i. 12  
 his views concerning Easter quoted at the conference at Whitby, i. 136, 137
- COLUMBAN, St., i. 236
- COLUMBAN, monk of St. Augustine's, treatment of, by Lanfranc, ii. 161
- COLUMBUS, Christopher, his negotiations with Henry VII., v. 472
- COMMENDONE, Giovanni Francesco, sent with Henry Penning to the court of Queen Mary, viii. 219  
 his interview with her, viii. 220  
 his speedy return to Rome, viii. 221
- COMMON PLEAS, Court of, gradual formation of, ii. 374
- COMMON PRAYER, book of. See PRAYER-BOOK.
- COMMONS, inclosure of, ix. 94
- COMMONS, House of, origin of the, iii. 12  
 form a separate House, iv. 19  
 lawyers excluded from, iv. 486  
 clergy excluded from, since the reign of George III., iv. 187 (*note*)
- COMMUNION, the. See EUCHARIST.
- COMMUNION OFFICE, gradual formation of, vii. 271, 275
- COMMUNION TABLE, lights permitted on, by Parker, ix. 377  
 position of, as ordered by Laud, xi. 19, 243-250  
 obeisance to, enjoined by Laud, xi. 19, 251
- COMPIÈGNE, consecration of Wilfrid at, i. 141



- CONCEALERS, iniquitous doings of, ix. 448  
 CONFESSION, sacramental, enjoined by the fourth Lateran Council, ii. 748  
     regulations concerning, iv. 183, 283  
     necessity of, insisted on by Cranmer, vii. 187  
     action of the Reformers with regard to, vii. 271  
 CONFESSOR of the Household, title changed by Bishop Blomfield, iv. 97  
 CONFIRMATION, regulations concerning, iii. 347 ; viii. 304  
 CONGREGATIONALISTS, the, founded by Brown, ix. 411  
 CONRAD IV., King of the Romans, excommunicated by the pope, iii. 279  
 CONSTANCE, Council of (1414), iii. 59-62 ; v. 65-68, 88  
 CONSTANS I., Emperor, convenes the Council of Sardica, i. 18  
 CONSTANS II., Emperor, his visit to Rome, i. 144, 149  
     publishes the edict of the Type of the Faith, i. 148  
     proposes to move the seat of empire from Constantinople to Rome, i. 150  
 CONSTANTINE THE GREAT, Emperor, on the keeping of Easter by the Britons,  
     i. 14  
 CONSTANTINE COPRONYMUS, Emperor, convenes a council at Constantinople,  
     i. 257  
 CONSTANTINOPLE, Constans II. proposes to remove the seat of empire from,  
     i. 150  
     besieged by the Saracens, i. 193  
     taken by the Turks, v. 286  
 CONSTANTINOPLE, Third Council of (754), condemns image worship, i. 257  
     Sixth General Council of, condemns the Monothelite heresy and excom-  
     municates Pope Honorius, i. 148, 162  
 CONSTANTINOPLE, Joseph, Patriarch of, is deposed for refusing to attend  
     the Second Council of Lyons, iii. 316  
 CONSTANTIUS, Emperor, convenes the Council of Sardica, i. 18  
 CONTARINI, Gaspar, his friendship with Pole, viii. 55, 115  
     created a cardinal by Paul III., viii. 56  
     spiritual adviser to Vittoria Colonna, viii. 61  
     writes to Charles V. concerning Pole, viii. 71  
     his hopes that Paul III. will prove a reformer, viii. 100  
     sent to represent the pope at Ratisbon, viii. 142  
     his treatise on Justification, viii. 154, 155  
     his death, viii. 216  
 COOK, Sir Anthony, tutor to Edward VI., his daughters, ix. 284  
 CONVOCATION, first use of the name, as relating exclusively to elective assem-  
     blies of the clergy, iii. 408  
     formation of two Houses in, iv. 20  
     gradual growth of its synodal character, v. 79-82  
     subsidies granted by the clergy in, v. 81  
     the first appearance of a prolocutor in, *ib.*  
     exemption from arrest granted to the members of, v. 82, 292  
     trials for heresy before, v. 83-85  
     acknowledges the royal supremacy, vi. 50, 60, 396-399  
     absolved by Pole, viii. 288  
 CONYERS, Thomas, Dr., vicar of St. Martin's, Norwich, chaplain in Kett's  
     camp, ix. 99, 100  
     appeases a tumult by the aid of his choristers, ix. 102

COPES, use of, enjoined by Laud, xi. 252

CORBAVIA, Peter, Bishop of, performs episcopal duties for Bishop Stratford, iv. 21

CORDEL, Sir William, Master of the Rolls, Parker's bequest to, ix. 581

CORDOVA, Ludowick de, sent by Eugenius IV. with the Golden Rose to Henry VI., v. 182

CORNHILL, Henry of, Sheriff of Kent, executes John's sentence of confiscation against the monks of Christ Church, ii. 670

CORNHILL, Reginald of, custody of the see of Canterbury committed to, ii. 674

CORNWALL, insurrection in, against the Prayer-book, ix. 95

CORNWALL, Duchy of, belongs of right to the eldest son of the King of England, iv. 27 (*note*)

CORNWALL, Richard, Earl of. See under RICHARD.

CORONATION SERVICE, ancient oath in, i. 342

ancient form of the office substantially the same as that now in use, i. 347; iv. 267; vi. 197; vii. 230; ix. 152 (*note*); xi. 105 (*note*)

Maskell's remarks on the anointing in, ix. 149

CORPUS CHRISTI, festival of, instituted by John XXII., iii. 473 (*note*)

CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, CAMBRIDGE, originally called St. Bene't's, ix. 11

Matthew Parker's reforms in, ix. 16 *et seq.*

new fellowships and scholarships founded at, ix. 18, 530, 531

library practically founded by Parker, ix. 19

his benefactions to the college, *ib.*

new statutes provided for, by Parker, ix. 454

Parker's bequest of books and MSS. to, ix. 507-511

CORPUS CHRISTI COLLEGE, OXFORD, the original site of five halls, v. 272

founded by Bishop Fox, v. 457 (*note*); vi. 70

defies its visitor, Bishop Horn, ix. 452

and is visited by a royal commission, *ib.*

forcible institution of Cole as president, x. 72

CORRODIES, abuse of, ix. 438, 463

COTTENHAM, alleged foundation of a monastic school at, ii. 66

COTTINGTON, Sir Francis, claims the disposal of benefices in the minority of wards in Chancery, xi. 215. See ERRATA.

COUNCILS, General, doctrine of their superiority over the pope, v. 19, 57

opposed by Pecoek, v. 297, 303

cancelled by the Council of Trent, vi. 30 (*note*)

COURTENAY, family of, iv. 316. See also DEVON, Earls of.

COURTENAY, William. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

COURTS, ecclesiastical, popularity of, iii. 29

jurisdiction of, iii. 31 *et seq.*

abuse of, iii. 38

bill to regulate the testamentary jurisdiction of, vi. 383

Parker's attempt to reform, ix. 458-465

Archbishop Grindal's attempt to reform, x. 86

COVENTRY, the author's testimony to the merits of the citizens of, i. 483 (*note*)

- COVENTRY, monastery of, destroyed by the Danes and rebuilt by Leofric, i. 483  
 see of Chester moved to, ii. 148 *note*. See also under LICHFIELD.
- COVERDALE, Miles. See EXETER, Bishops of.
- COWELL's 'INTERPRETER,' x. 237
- COWPLAND, state of, as described by Grindal, x. 5
- CRANMER, Edward, brother of the archbishop, his preferments, vii. 121
- CRANMER, Margaret, wife of the archbishop, her marriage, vi. 450  
 sent to Germany after the passing of the Bill of Six Articles, vii. 106, 111  
 her subsequent marriages, vii. 109
- CRANMER, Thomas. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- CRANMER, Thomas, son of the archbishop, monastic lands taken from, vii. 123
- CRAYFORD, Archbishop Abbot's directions to the parishioners of, concerning the reception of the Holy Communion, x. 304
- CREDITON, birthplace of St. Boniface, i. 189
- CRESSY, battle of, iv. 75
- CRITICISM, anonymous, vi. 21 (*note*)
- CROM-A-BOO, war-cry of, abolished, v. 508
- CROMER, Mr., Sheriff of Kent, executed by Jack Cade's men, v. 172
- CROMWELL, Oliver, xi. 357  
 forbids the burial of Charles I. in Westminster Abbey, xi. 414  
 toleration shown by, xi. 419  
 refuses to forbid Juxon to hunt, xi. 421  
 his death, xi. 422
- CROSS, sign of the, exemption granted to houses, marked with, iii. 357
- CROYDON, monument of Archbishop Grindal in the church of, x. 120  
 hospital of the Blessed Trinity Free School founded at, by Whitgift, x. 166  
 chapel at, repaired by Laud, xi. 254
- CROYLAND, Abbey of, Earl Waltheof's body translated to, ii. 161  
 monks of, their alleged foundation of schools at Cottenham and Cambridge, ii. 66
- CRUCIFIX, earliest mention of, i. 53  
 used at the coronation of Charles I., x. 297; xi. 211
- CRUMPE, Henry, suspended by the chancellor of Oxford, for calling the Wiclifites heretics, iv. 363  
 sentence revoked by a royal brief, *ib.*  
 himself condemned as a heretic, iv. 364 (*note*)
- CRUMWELL, Thomas, Earl of Essex,  
 authorized to hold a monastic visitation, vi. 76  
 procures the suppression of the lesser monasteries, vi. 80  
 his policy in urging the suppression of the greater monasteries, vi. 82, 86, 106, 491; vii. 37  
 supports the Reformers, vi. 89  
 makes common cause with the German Protestants, vi. 90  
 his policy in promoting the authorized translation of the Bible, vii. 140; vi. 91

CRUMWELL, THOMAS—*continued*

- exposes monastic impostures, vi. 92
- his policy in bringing forward the Treason Act, vi. 96
- his influence and power, vi. 97, 135
- his use of torture, vi. 99
- executions under, vi. 100–103
- property amassed by, vi. 104–106
- effects the suppression of the greater monasteries, vi. 106 *et seq.*
- his system of corrupting the monasteries, vi. 115
- his family and early history, vi. 119–122
- in Wolsey's service, vi. 122, 124, 127; viii. 31
- sends his son to Cambridge, vi. 122
- character of his religion, vi. 89, 125; vii. 73
- his conduct towards Wolsey on his fall, vi. 128
- enters the king's service, vi. 130
- his various preferments, *ib.*
- created Earl of Essex, vi. 131, 139; vii. 73
- his avarice and extravagance, vi. 131, 132
- his 'Remembrances,' vi. 133
- rapidity of his fall, vi. 135–140
- failure of his Irish policy, and discovery of his correspondence with the German princes, vi. 138, 139
- is arrested and pleads for mercy, vi. 140; vii. 86, 87
- Cranmer pleads on his behalf, vii. 88
- is attainted and beheaded, vi. 140, 141; vii. 89, 96
- his share in bringing about the fall of Anne Boleyn, vi. 502
- his correspondence with Cranmer respecting the appointment of a prior to St. Gregory's, Canterbury, vii. 133
- his argument for obtaining the legatine office for himself, vii. 171
- insults convocation by sending a representative thereto in his place, vii. 172
- presides over the synod of 1537, vii. 181
- desires Alexander Aless to address the synod, vii. 184
- account of his interview with Pole, viii. 30
- persuades Henry VIII. to defy the pope in the matter of the divorce, viii. 44
- his policy towards Pole, viii. 48, 76, *et seq.*

## CRUMWELL, Gregory, Baron, son of Thomas, vi. 122

- his marriage and family, vi. 141 (*note*)

## CRUSADES, the, ii. 35–54

- preached by Peter the Hermit, ii. 38–43
- important effects of, ii. 37, 38, 43, 49–52, 54
- Henry II. gives his subjects leave to set out on, ii. 557
- preached by Archbishop Baldwin, ii. 557, 560
- tithe exacted for, in default of personal service, ii. 559
- Richard and Baldwin set out on, ii. 565–568

CRUSADE, the sixth, Edmund Rich preaches, and contributes to it, *ib.*

## CUDDSDON, Vicarage of, annexed to the see of Oxford, and palace built at, by Bishop Bancroft, xi. 214

- CUNNINGHAM, Dr., condemns certain of Wiclif's doctrines at St. Paul's Cross,  
iv. 353
- CURIA, the Roman, origin and power of, i. 20
- CURIA REGIS, as compared with the Witenagemot, ii. 371  
committees of, gradually form separate courts, ii. 374, 375
- CURRENTS, introduced into England, v. 359
- CURWYN, Dr. Hugh, Archbishop of Dublin, x. 191 (*note*)
- CUTHBERT, St., Bishop of Lindisfarne, consecrated by Theodorus, i. 158  
various disinterments of his bones, ii. 281, 282
- CYNEDRYDA, mother of Dunstan, i. 384
- CYNINGESBYRIG, Council of (851), alleged miracle performed at, on Archbishop Ceolnoth, i. 295

## D

- DAGAN, Bishop, refuses to join with the Italian missionaries, i. 81, 82
- DANEGET, when first levied, i. 433
- DANES, their invasion of England, i. 253, 291, 305, 306  
probably bought off by Archbishop Ceolnoth, i. 293  
defeated by Athelstan, son of Egbert, at Sandwich, i. 293  
their ravages on the continent, i. 296  
defeated by Alfred at Ethandune, i. 307  
tales of their ferocity, i. 305  
Alfred's policy towards, i. 308-310, 459  
when first bought off by Ethelred, i. 433  
character of their invasions, i. 457  
massacre of, on St. Brice's day, i. 462  
vengeance taken by, under Sweyn, i. 462, 467  
besiege and take Canterbury, i. 467-470  
carry Archbishop Elphege away prisoner, i. 470  
and murder him at Greenwich, i. 471  
restore his body unransomed, i. 472  
their later act of homage to his body, *ib.*
- DANIEL, John, surveyor of the works at and fellow of All Souls' College, v.  
112
- DANIELL, Edmund, Dean of Hereford, ix. 547
- DARCY, Sir John, ordered to prevent Archbishop Stratford from entering  
parliament, iv. 55  
his insolence towards Stratford, iv. 58
- DARREL, Mary, Parker's decision concerning her alleged pre-contract to  
Barnaby Googe, ix. 474-476
- DATARY, definition of the office, viii. 349 (*note*)
- DAVID, King of Scotland, present at the consecration of Canterbury Cathedral,  
ii. 317

- DAVID II., King of Scotland, his conditional offer of peace rejected, iv. 202
- DAVID, brother of Llewelyn of Wales, excommunicated by Archbishop Peckham, iii. 355
- DAY, John, the printer, one of Parker's household, ix. 525
- DEAN, office of, when introduced into England, i. 284, 286  
canons put in subjection to, by Chrodegang, v. 285
- DEAN, family of, settled at St. Briavel's Castle, v. 500
- DEAN, Henry. See CANTERBURY, Archbishop of.
- DECRETALS, Pseudo-Isidorian, i. 300-304, 525  
object of, i. 302, 303  
Archbishop Hincmar's conduct respecting, i. 302, 304  
use made of, by Innocent III., ii. 32  
promulgated by Gregory IX., iii. 151
- DEDA, describes Paulinus to Bede, i. 108
- DEERHURST PRIORY, laxity of the monks of, rebuked by Elphege, i. 463, 464
- DE HÆRETICO COMBURENDO*, statute of, passed, iii. 99, iv. 499 *et seq.*  
when first carried into effect, iii. 506
- DENIA, Count of, taken prisoner by Schakel and Haule, iv. 280  
leaves his son with them as a hostage, *ib.*
- DEREHAM, West, birthplace of Hubert Walter, ii. 586  
monastery at, founded by him, ii. 586, 652
- DERHAM, Francis, vii. 80-84
- DESPENSERS, the, exiled by the parliament of 1320, iii. 474  
sentence pronounced illegal by the synod held by Archbishop Reynolds, *ib.*  
capture and execution of, iii. 488
- DEVEREUX, Lady Penelope. See RICH, Lady.
- DEVON, insurrection in, against the Prayer Book, ix. 95
- DEVON, Hugh Courtenay, Earl of, one of the first knights of the Garter, iv. 316  
sends his son William to Stapeldon Hall, Oxford, iv. 317
- DEVON, Hugh Courtenay, Earl of, son of the above, iv. 317
- DEVON, Margaret, Countess of, mother of Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 316  
her bequest to him, iv. 317 (*note*)
- DEVONSHIRE, William Cavendish, Earl of, married by Laud to Lady Rich, xi. 12, 47, 88
- DEVONSHIRE men, their attachment to their county, iv. 317
- DEXTER, Roger, and Alice his wife, accused of heresy and excommunicated by Archbishop Courtenay at Leicester, iv. 367  
penance enjoined on, iv. 368
- DIALOGUS DE SCACCARIO*, its probable authorship, ii. 68 (*note*)
- DIEPHAM, manor of, given by Henry de Rypa to the see of Canterbury, ii. 317 (*note*)
- DIGBY, Sir Kenelm, Laud's letter to, xi. 274-283  
examined concerning Laud, xi. 350
- DIOCESAN, strict meaning of the name, ix. 423

- DIONYSIUS, Exiguus, his decretals, i. 301
- DIUNA, Celtic missionary, i. 121
- DOMESDAY Book, mentions of waste land in, ii. 10 (*note*)
- DOMINICANS, arrival of, in England, ii. 757; iii. 47  
     Stephen Langton befriends them, *ib.*  
     their evasion of the vow of poverty, iii. 50  
     their learning, iii. 53  
     sale of indulgences granted to, iii. 55  
     their hatred of the Franciscans, iii. 56  
     their settlement at Oxford, iii. 305  
     and at Blackfriars, iii. 322  
     council held by them in Holborn, iii. 324  
     their controversy with the University of Oxford, iv. 3
- DOMUS CONVERSORUM, asylum granted to the converted Jews by Henry III., iii. 360
- DONAFIELD, Paulinus preaches at, i. 113  
     whether the same as Donamuth, i. 113 (*note*)
- DONWICK, Dr. John, confirmed as chancellor of Cambridge by Bishop Arundel of Ely, iv. 408  
     suit brought against, for not taking the canonical oath, *ib.*
- DOOMS of Ethelbert, enacted, i. 59  
     their recognition of Christianity, *ib.*  
     attributed to Angemundus, i. 59 (*note*)
- DORCHESTER, Birinus, Bishop of, his mission to England, i. 115, 118, 119, 127  
     consecrated by Asterius, Bishop of Genoa, i. 119
- DORCHESTER, see of, moved to Lincoln, ii. 148
- DORSET, Thomas Sackville, Earl of, Chancellor of Oxford, interferes on behalf of Laud, xi. 10
- DORSETSHIRE ravaged by the Danes, i. 253
- DOUAY, seminary of, x. 143
- DOVER, outrages of Eustace at, i. 502  
     Edward orders Godwine to inflict military chastisement on, *ib.*  
     church of St. Martin's at, given by Henry I. to the chapter of Canterbury, ii. 317
- DOVER, Richard Rogers, Bishop of, consecrated as suffragan to Archbishop Parker, ix. 451
- DREUX, taken by Henry V., v. 76
- DROGHEDA, Parliament of, v. 507
- DUBLIN, Thirty-nine Articles introduced in the convocation at, xi. 261
- DUKE, title of, in England, originated under Edward III., iv. 439
- DUNBAR, George Home, Earl of, sent by James I. to restore Episcopacy in Scotland, x. 228, 255
- DUNSTABLE, meeting of the bishops at, to resist the demands of Archbishop Boniface, iii. 260
- DUNSTABLE, John, promotes the scientific study of music, v. 156, 359
- DUNWICH, see of, established, i. 114, 158  
     afterwards removed to Norwich, i. 114 (*note*)  
     joined to that of Elmham, i. 506

## DURHAM, Bishops of,

ALDHUN, a married prelate, i. 22 (*note*)

WILLIAM OF ST. CARILEPH, sent to Anselm by Henry, ii. 209

RALPH FLAMBARD, his evil life, ii. 303

his repentance, *ib.*his buildings at Durham and elsewhere, *ib.*

HUGH DE PUISAC, takes the cross as crusader, ii. 557

buys the Earldom of Northumberland of Richard I., ii. 564  
(*note*)PHILIP OF PORTOU, appeals against the coronation of John, in the absence  
of the Archbishop of York, ii. 625ANTHONY BEK, sketch of his career, iii. 376 (*note*)RICHARD OF BURY, succeeds Archbishop Stratford as chancellor, iv. 23,  
94

his love of collecting books, iv. 85, 95

his description of an uncouth student, iv. 85

insists that washing precede reading, iv. 86

literary character of his household, iv. 94

bequeaths his library to Durham (now Trinity) College, Oxford, iv.  
96CUTHBERT TUNSTAL, objects to the resumption of the royal supremacy  
by Henry VIII., vi. 50, 53

but subsequently supports it, vi. 54

sketch of his career, vi. 212 (*note*)his reply to Pole's '*De Unitate*,' viii. 94, 95

Pole's answer to, viii. 98, 99

sent to receive Pole at Gravesend, viii. 269

protects Bernard Gilpin, ix. 107 (*note*)censures Innocent III. for insisting on a belief in transubstantiation,  
*ib.*

committed to Parker's custody, ix. 541

his change of opinions, iv. 542

RICHARD NIELE. See YORK, Archbishops of.

DYELET, John, v. 204

## E

EADBALD, King of Kent, succeeds Ethelbert, i. 87

marries his stepmother, and is rebuked by Laurentius, *ib.*

repents, and founds St. Mary's Chapel, i. 89, 98

marries his sister to Edwin of Northumbria, i. 101, 104

EADBERT PREN, elected to the kingdom of Kent, i. 262

excommunicated by Ethelhard on account of his being in holy orders, i.  
263

taken prisoner by Kenulph, i. 264



- EADHED, Bishop of Lindsey, consecrated by Theodorus, i. 158
- EADMER, his poetical description of Archbishop Bregwin's death, i. 240  
 his anecdotes about Anselm, ii. 180  
 his estimate of William of St. Carileph, ii. 209 (*note*)  
 at the council at Bari, ii. 226  
 his joy at seeing the cope of the Bishop of Beneventum, *ib.*  
 elected to the see of St. Andrews, ii. 298  
 becomes Anselm's director, ii. 267
- EADWULF, seizes on the kingdom of Northumbria, and insists on Wilfrid's departure, i. 192
- EALDORMAN, office of, becomes hereditary, i. 459, 460
- EARLS, creation of, by Stephen, ii. 324
- EARTHQUAKE in 1382, how interpreted by Archbishop Courtenay, and by Wiclif, iv. 349, 352  
 in the north of England in 1574 and 1580, x. 79, 87
- EAST ANGLIA, its conversion to Christianity, i. 114, 127
- EAST SAXONS, preaching of Mellitus to, i. 61, 93
- EASTER, controversies concerning the keeping of, i. 14, 67, 70, 134  
 uniform observance of enjoined by Theodorus, i. 151, 156
- EASTRY, Henry de, Prior of Christ Church, enthrones Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 391  
 his subsequent career, iii. 392
- EATA, Bishop of Hexham, consecrated by Theodorus, i. 158
- EBROIN, Mayor of the Palace, detains Theodorus and his following at Arles, i. 149  
 grounds for his suspecting political intrigues, i. 150  
 Egbert's embassy to, i. 151
- ECCT, Bishop of Dunwich, consecrated by Theodorus, i. 158
- ECCLESIASTICAL Commission, formation of, ix. 459
- ECCLESIASTICAL Courts. See under COURTS, ECCLESIASTICAL.
- ECGFRIÐ, King of Northumbria, his separation from Etheldreda and subsequent second marriage, i. 160  
 upholds Theodorus's deposition of Wilfrid, *ib.*  
 disregards the papal decree concerning him, i. 161
- ECTHESIS, edict of the, published by Heraclius, i. 148
- EDDIUS, his silence concerning the marriage of Wilfrid of York accounted for, i. 139 (*note*)
- EDEN, Alexander, kills Jack Cade, v. 171
- EDGAR, King, son of Edmund, his profligate character, i. 375, 404-406  
 proclaimed king in Mercia and Northumbria, i. 378, 401  
 his title of Pacific, i. 404  
 his love of display, i. 405  
 penance enjoined on, by Dunstan, i. 406, 408  
 his coronation at Bath, i. 409
- EDGAR ATHELING, why not chosen to succeed Edward, i. 515  
 created an earl by Harold, i. 516  
 elected king on the death of Harold, i. 517  
 submits to William, i. 518

EDGAR ATHELING—*continued*

- accompanies him to Normandy, i. 520
  - escapes to Scotland and is welcomed by Malcolm, i. 522
- EDINBURGH, Charles I. crowned King of Scotland at, xi. 221
  - Liturgy tumults at, xi. 266
- EDINGTON, murder of Bishop Ayscough at, v. 160 (*note*), 167
- EDITH, sister of Athelstan, marries Otho the Great, i. 344
- EDMUND THE MAGNIFICENT, King, his defeat at Tamworth and treaty with Anlaf, i. 395
  - recovers the Five Burghs, *ib.*
  - murder at Pucklechurch, i. 356, 396
- EDMUND, son of Henry III., crown of the two Sicilies conferred on, by Innocent IV., iii. 279
  - sent by Edward I. to head the expedition to Palestine, iii. 384
  - present at the enthronization of Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 387
- EDRED, King, his friendship with Dunstan, i. 396
  - offers him the bishopric of Winchester, i. 397
- EDWARD THE ELDER, King, his warlike character, i. 335
  - marriages of his daughters, i. 343, 344
- EDWARD THE MARTYR, King, opposition to his succession, i. 411
  - his election to the throne procured by Dunstan, i. 412
  - his murder, i. 414
- EDWARD THE CONFESSOR, King, crowned by Archbishop Eadsige at Winchester, i. 492, 496
  - his friendship with Robert of Jumièges, i. 494
  - his character, i. 495, 496
  - king by election, not of hereditary right, i. 495 (*note*)
  - marries the daughter of Earl Godwin, *ib.*
  - his love of foreigners, i. 496, 499, 501
  - summons Robert of Jumièges to England, i. 496
  - Robert's evil influence over, i. 497, 498
  - rejects Ælfric the elect of Canterbury, and appoints Robert to the see, i. 499
  - takes the bishopric of London from Spearhafoc and gives it to the Norman William, i. 500
  - orders Godwin to chastise the town of Dover, i. 502
  - summons Godwin and his sons before the Witan at Gloucester, i. 503
  - outlaws them, and is separated from his wife, *ib.*
  - invites William of Normandy to England, *ib.*
  - probably promises him the crown, i. 504
  - refuses to reverse Godwin's sentence, i. 505
  - good advice given to, by Stigand, Bishop of Winchester, *ib.*
  - holds a Gemot, at which Godwin is restored and Robert deposed, *ib.*
  - deposes Stigand and then restores him, i. 507
  - despoils his mother of her treasure, *ib.*
  - monastic character of his court, i. 508
  - story of his vision of the Seven Sleepers, *ib.*

EDWARD THE CONFESSOR—*continued*

superstition of the royal touch dates from, i. 509  
 influence of Harold over, i. 512  
 description of his foundation at Westminster, i. 513  
 and of the consecration of the church, i. 514  
 various accounts as to whom he named as his successor, i. 515  
 his death, *ib.*  
 canonization and translation of, ii. 393  
 honour paid to, by Henry III., iii. 165, 209  
 solemn observance of his feast enjoined by Archbishop Stafford, v.  
 172

## EDWARD I., King, named after Edward the Confessor, iii. 165, 209

birth, baptism, and confirmation of, iii. 209, 210  
 takes the cross, iii. 300, 302  
 goes to Canterbury and tries to have Robert Burnell elected Archbishop,  
 iii. 308  
 crowned by Archbishop Kilwardby, iii. 311  
 present at the translation of St. Richard of Chichester, iii. 321  
 his gifts to the Dominicans, iii. 324  
 tolerates the appointment of Archbishop Peckham by the pope, iii. 336,  
 337  
 restores the temporalities of the see to him, iii. 338  
 delates him before Parliament for convening a synod without his leave,  
 iii. 344  
 obtains a grant of a fifteenth for three years from the clergy, iii.  
 345  
 obtains a grant of money for the expenses of the crusade, and sends  
 his brother Edmund on the expedition, iii. 354  
 his wars with the Welsh, iii. 355  
 employs Bishop Burnell as his chief adviser, iii. 355, 401  
 refuses to pay the tribute to the pope, iii. 358  
 presents the Welsh spoils to Westminster Abbey, iii. 358  
 complaints made of misrule during his absence in Gascony, iii. 359  
 his reception of Robert Winchelsey as the elect of Canterbury, iii.  
 376  
 restores the temporalities to him, iii. 380  
 present at his enthronization, iii. 387-397  
 legates sent to, by Boniface VIII., iii. 397  
 marries Margaret, daughter of Philip III., *ib.*  
 Winchelsey's treasonable designs against, iii. 404  
 his war with France, iii. 404, 405  
 exacts money to carry it on, iii. 405  
 subsidies demanded from the clergy by, iii. 408  
 his demands resisted by Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 411  
 outlaws the clergy, iii. 412  
 confiscates the goods of the archbishop, iii. 413  
 his treatment of the two earls and of the archbishop, iii. 417  
 appoints young Edward regent during his absence in Flanders, iii.  
 418

EDWARD I.—*continued*

- his anger with Winchelsey for his share in the confirmation of the charters, iii. 419
- claims the suzerainty of Scotland, iii. 120
- his answer to Winchelsey concerning the pope's claim on Scotland as a fief of Rome, iii. 423
- summons a parliament at Lincoln to consider the matter, iii. 424
- his letter to Boniface VIII. asserting his feudal superiority over Scotland, iii. 426
- accuses Winchelsey of treason, iii. 431
- sends ambassadors to Pope Clement V. to pray him to proceed against the archbishop, iii. 433
- sequesters his estates, iii. 434
- banishes him from the kingdom, iii. 435
- his death, iii. 436

## EDWARD II., King, present at the enthronization of Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 387

- appointed regent in his father's absence in Flanders, iii. 418
- created Prince of Wales, iii. 423 (*note*)
- his friendship for Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 428, 430
- succeeds his father and recalls Winchelsey, iii. 436
- crowned by Bishop Woodlock of Winchester, iii. 438
- carries off from the Temple the jewels and money of Bishop Walter de Langton, iii. 443
- his answer to Philip IV. of France concerning the Templars, iii. 444
- is influenced by Winchelsey to proceed against them, iii. 445
- Templars arrested and their property seized by the king, iii. 446
- permits the papal commissioners to have recourse to torture, iii. 450
- his treatment of Bishop Langton of Lichfield, iii. 452 (*note*), 461 (*note*)
- presents made by him to Gaveston, iii. 458
- influence of Walter Reynolds over, iii. 457, 459
- his letters concerning and to Reynolds, iii. 460–463
- appoints him Treasurer of the Exchequer, and subsequently Chancellor, iii. 464
- is forced to entrust the government to a committee of Parliament, iii. 466
- money lent to, by Reynolds, iii. 467
- makes peace with his barons, and grants a charter of indemnity, *ib.*
- present at the coronation of Louis X. of France, iii. 467
- procures the nomination of Reynolds to the see of Canterbury from the pope, iii. 468
- his defeat at Bannockburn, iii. 469
- is compelled to banish the Despencers, iii. 474
- Adam Orlton, Bishop of Hereford, accused of high treason before, iii. 478–481
- alterations made in the Irish sees by, iii. 482
- exempts the monks of Westminster from episcopal jurisdiction, *ib.*

EDWARD II.—*continued*

mystery involved in the causes for his deposition, iii. 483; iv. 7  
*et seq.*

is reported to be really the son of a carter, iv. 9

flees to the west of England, iii. 488

surrenders to Henry of Lancaster, *ib.*

his deposition determined on by parliament, iii. 489; iv. 11

committee sent to demand his abdication, iii. 489; iv. 11-14

renunciation of the homage of the members of parliament to, iv. 14

EDWARD III., King, his coronation in his father's lifetime opposed by some  
of the bishops, iii. 489

vows to make a pilgrimage if released from Mortimer's power,  
iv. 17

procures the translation of Bishop Stratford to Canterbury, iv. 22, 23

his claim to the throne of France, iv. 25 *et seq.*; v. 41

legates sent to, by Benedict XII., to try and make peace, iv. 26

assumes the arms and title of France, iv. 28

meets the Emperor Louis at Coblenz, iv. 31, 101

is appointed vicar-general of the empire, *ib.*

subscribes to the building of Cologne cathedral, iv. 100

comes to England, leaving the queen at Ghent, iv. 32

his victories on the Continent and in Scotland, iv. 33, 75

his quarrel with Archbishop Stratford, iv. 33-62

annuls the articles against him, iv. 67

his reasons for desiring the appointment of Ufford to the see of Canterbury, iv. 103

prayers to be offered up for his expedition to France, iv. 131

rebuked by Archbishop Islip for extravagance, iv. 136

remonstrates with the pope against his system of provisions, iv.  
144

statute of provisors violated by, iv. 148

institutes the Order of the Garter, iv. 152

sets King John of France free, iv. 155

jubilee on his attaining his fiftieth year, iv. 186

refuses to pay the tribute promised by John to the pope, ii. 696 (*note*);  
iv. 192-194

prohibits the payment of Peter-pence, iv. 195

his anger at the pope summoning Langham to his court as cardinal, iv.  
212

seizes on the temporalities of his see, iv. 213

is reconciled to him, iv. 214

resumes the title of King of France on the violation of the peace of  
Bretigny, iv. 228

influence of Alice Perrers and John of Gaunt over, iv. 230, 255, 327

his death, iv. 265

his buildings at Windsor Castle, iv. 100; v. 6

EDWARD IV., King, his influence over his father, v. 335, 338

enters London and is proclaimed king, v. 342

crowned by Archbishop Bouchier, v. 343

EDWARD IV.—*continued*

- his victory at Towton, v. 343, 391
- married to Elizabeth Wydville, v. 343, 392
- question as to the legality of the marriage, v. 344, 375 (*note*)
- his flight on the return of Warwick, v. 394
- lands at Ravenspur, v. 348, 395
- his entry into London, v. 350, 396
- wins the battle of Barnet, v. 351, 396
- submission of the Lancastrians to, after the battle of Tewkesbury, v. 399
- heaps preferments on Morton, v. 401, 410
- prepares for a war against France, v. 404
- his system of benevolences, *ib.*
- the Duke of Burgundy fails him, v. 406
- concludes peace with Louis, v. 351-353, 406-408
- goes on pilgrimage to St. Thomas's shrine, v. 355
- his death, v. 365, 418-421
- his character, v. 419

## EDWARD V., King, his birth, v. 350

- his tutor, v. 416
- illegitimacy of, declared by Richard of Gloucester, v. 375
- question as to his fate, v. 380-382, 431-434

## EDWARD VI., King, his birth, vii. 70

- succeeds his father, vii. 219
- his hatred of Somerset, vii. 223, 297
- his coronation, vii. 230-233
- prevails on Cranmer to subscribe to the alteration of the succession, vii. 299-301
- his death and funeral, vii. 301; viii. 217
- Pole's letter to, viii. 192
- Prayer-book of. See under PRAYER-BOOK.

## EDWARD, Prince of Wales (the Black Prince), sent to receive the papal legates, iv. 27

- the first Duke of Cornwall, iv. 27 (*note*)
- appeals to the pope to confirm the election of Robert of Stretton to the see of Lichfield, iv. 148
- his claim of certain dues in Wales resisted by Archbishop Islip, iv. 150
- why called the 'Black Prince,' iv. 153 (*note*)
- brings King John of France as prisoner to England, iv. 157
- tries to counteract the influence of John of Gaunt over his father, iv. 231, 255
- his death, iv. 262

## EDWARD, Prince of Wales, son of Henry VI., takes refuge with his mother at Beaulieu, iv. 397

- killed at Tewkesbury, iv. 398, 400

## EDWIN, King of Northumbria, his marriage with Ethelburga of Kent, i. 101

- allows freedom of worship to herself and her following, *ib.*

**EDWIN, KING OF NORTHUMBRIA—continued**

- his early life and flight into East Anglia, *ib.*
- story of Paulinus' first appearance to, i. 102
- letters of Boniface V. to, i. 104
- extent of his kingdom, i. 105
- baptism of his child, *ib.*
- story of his conversion, i. 106
- holds a Witenagemot, i. 106-109
- his baptism at York, i. 110
- his efforts to promote Christianity, i. 113, 114
- letter of Honorius I. to, i. 116
- his death on the field of Hatfield Chase, i. 116
- his presents to the church of York, i. 117

**EDWIN, Earl of the Mercians, refuses to act as regent, (?) i. 517**

- accompanies William to Normandy, i. 520
- present in the Camp of Refuge, (?) i. 523

**EDWY, King, misrepresentations of his character, i. 375**

- his marriage opposed by the monks, not by the Witan, i. 375, 376
- strange scene at his marriage feast, i. 376, 399
- procures Dunstan's exile, i. 378, 400
- revolts against, i. 378, 401
- divorced from Elgiva, i. 378, 379
- his death, i. 379, 403

**EGBERT, King of Kent, invites Wilfrid of York to administer the see of Canterbury, i. 141**

- joins with Oswy of Northumbria in nominating Wighard to the see of Canterbury, i. 142
- sends an embassy to Arles to negotiate with Ebroin for the release of Theodorus, i. 150

**EGBERT, King of Wessex, influence of Charlemagne on, i. 279**

- his supremacy in England, *ib.*

**EGELNOTH, Abbot of Glastonbury, deposed to make way for Thurstan, ii. 162****EGFRID, son of Offa, elected King of Kent, i. 253**

- his death, i. 261

**EIKON BASILIKE, the, xi. 422****ELEANOR, daughter of King John, and widow of Richard, Earl Marshal, married to Simon de Montfort, iii. 201**

- excommunicated by Edmund Rich for breach of her vow of widowhood, *ib.*

- dispensation granted to, iii. 202

**ELEANOR of Aquitaine, Queen, wife of Henry II., sent for by Richard to Germany, ii. 599****ELEANOR of Brittany, ii. 736****ELEANOR of Castile, Queen, wife of Edward I., crowned by Archbishop Kilwardby, iii. 311****ELEANOR of Provence, Queen, wife of Henry III., her marriage and coronation, iii. 184**

- forwards the promotion of her kinsmen, iii. 230, 231, 233

ELEANOR OF PROVENCE—*continued*

- writes to Celestine IV. in favour of Boniface, iii. 234
- present at the consecration of Boniface at Canterbury, iii. 250
- her unpopularity, iii. 277, 292
- at the consecration of Salisbury Cathedral, iii. 287
- collects an army of foreign mercenaries, iii. 297

ELECTIVE monarchy, principle of, set forth by Hubert Walter at John's coronation, ii. 626

maintained by Sir Thomas More, vi. 358

ELEUTHERIUS, marries and subsequently murders the daughter of Hadrian II., i. 299

his execution, *ib.*

ELFHRE, Ealdorman of Mercia, opposes Dunstan's reforms, i. 411

supports Ethelred's claim to the throne, *ib.*

ELGIVA, Queen, wife of King Edwy, questions as to the legality of her marriage, i. 375-377

divorced by Archbishop Odo, i. 378

story of her banishment and mutilation, i. 379, 400

ELIAS of Brantfield, monk of Christ Church, heads the monks sent by John to Innocent III. to demand the pall for John de Gray, ii. 664

refuses to agree to the election of Stephen Langton, ii. 669

ELIOT, Sir John, attacks Laud and Neile, xi. 184

ELIZABETH, Queen, translates Boethius's *De Consolatione*, i. 316

her action as regards the royal supremacy, vi. 49, 55; ix. 165

rejects the title of Head of the Church, vi. 56, 57 (*note*); ix. 164

her death urged on Mary by Renard, vii. 308, 312; viii. 358 (*note*)

secret letter of Pole to, viii. 442

her opposition to the marriage of the clergy, ix. 120

her character, ix. 126-134

calumnies concerning, ix. 128-130; x. 186-188

not a Protestant in the modern sense of the word, ix. 137

retains Queen Mary's councillors, ix. 138

her proclamation concerning preaching, ix. 141

her policy in ecclesiastical matters, ix. 142 *et seq.*, 370 *et seq.*

sends an ambassador to Paul IV., ix. 147

her coronation, ix. 151-153; x. 33

appoints a commission for ecclesiastical reform, ix. 160

is persuaded by Parker to adopt the second Prayer-book of Edward VI., ix. 175

loyalty of the bishops towards, ix. 179

appropriation of ecclesiastical property by, ix. 181, 183; x. 39, 132

her speech to the bishops who refuse the oath of supremacy, ix. 190-192

her reply to the emperor concerning them, ix. 221

her reply to the petition of the Puritans, ix. 222

John Knox tries to form a party against, ix. 223

letter of Pius IV. to, ix. 261

he offers to approve the Book of Common Prayer, viii. 321; ix.



**ELIZABETH, QUEEN—continued**

- she refuses to receive his nuncio, ix. 263, 265
- invited to the Council of Trent, ix. 264
- orders Parker to enforce uniformity, ix. 385, 393
- Leicester's influence over, ix. 386, 414, 482
- her conduct respecting the Advertisements, ix. 394
- excommunicated by Pius V., ix. 403
- desires Parker to suppress the Prophesyings, ix. 411; x. 93
- her conduct in the case of Lady Katharine Grey, ix. 467-469
- her controversy with Parker respecting Dr. Clarke, ix. 476-480
- her insolence to Mrs. Parker, vii. 241; ix. 553
- sponsor to the child of the Margrave of Baden, ix. 556
- her present of game to Parker, ix. 74, 557
- visits him at Lambeth, ix. 558, 566
- entertained by him at Canterbury, ix. 567-576
- influence of William Grindal's early training on, x. 7
- presents made to, by Archbishop Grindal, x. 53, 109
- designs to visit York, ix. 570; x. 79, 109
- her policy in offering the see of Canterbury to Grindal, ix. 82
- desires Grindal to suppress the Prophesyings, x. 94, 99
- on his refusal she sequesters him, *ib.*
- implored by convocation and by the bishops suffragan to restore him, x. 103
- grants him a pension, x. 104
- refuses his request concerning his resignation, x. 105
- determines to nominate Whitgift, x. 106, 127
- Grindal's bequest to, x. 118
- Whitgift's letter to, respecting her appropriation of ecclesiastical property, x. 132-136
- his assassination designed by the Jesuits, x. 144, 199
- disapproves of the 'Lambeth Articles,' x. 160
- her last illness and death, x. 170-173
- popular grief at her funeral, x. 174

**ELIZABETH, Queen, wife of Edward IV., question as to the legality of her marriage, v. 343, 375 (note)**

- takes sanctuary in Westminster, v. 350, 367
- her interview with Archbishop Bouchier, v. 370-374
- at last gives up the young Duke of York, v. 374
- accused of witchcraft by Richard III., v. 428

**ELIZABETH of York, Queen, wife of Henry VII., betrothed to Charles, son of Lewis XI., v. 408**

- negotiations for her marriage with Henry, Earl of Richmond, v. 435, 440
- Archbishop Bouchier officiates at her marriage, v. 384
- her grief at the death of her son Arthur, v. 474 (note); vi. 188

**ELIZABETH, daughter of James I., Queen of Bohemia, married to Frederick, Elector Palatine, x. 265**

- prays Charles I. to make a collection for the ministers of the Palatinate, xi. 268

- ELLA, Countess of Salisbury, miraculously cured by Edmund Rich, iii. 149  
 her friendship with him, iii. 150  
 monasteries founded by, *ib.*
- ELMHAM, see of, founded by Theodorus, i. 158, 506  
 moved to Thetford, ii. 120, 148. See ERRATA.
- ELPHEGE, St. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- ELSWITHA, wife of Alfred the Great, estates left to, by him, i. 333 (*note*)
- ELTHAM, tournament held at, iv. 317  
 Richard II. retires to, and receives the Duke of Gloucester and Bishop of Ely at, iv. 421-423
- ELY, Bishops of, their right to require the canonical oath from the Chancellor of Cambridge established, iv. 408
- NIGEL, Stephen seizes on him and on his castle, ii. 335
- GEOFFREY RIDEL, Archdeacon of Christ Church, sent to England with Henry's proclamation against Becket, ii. 477  
 appointed to the see of Ely, ii. 520
- WILLIAM DE LONGCHAMP, appointed to the see of Ely, ii. 564  
 legatine commission conferred on, ii. 565  
 is dismissed from the office of justiciary, ii. 580
- WILLIAM DE KILKENNY, consecrated by Archbishop Boniface, at Belley, iii. 278
- HUGH BELSHAM, founds Peterhouse, iv. 222
- THOMAS DE LISLE, accused and found guilty of murder, iv. 150, 151  
 appeals to the spiritual court, the archbishop, and the pope, iv. 151  
 his death, iv. 151, 181
- JOHN BARNET, sketch of his career, iv. 226 (*note*)
- PHILIP MORGAN, Martin V. declines to translate him to the see of York, v. 199  
 is translated to Ely from Worcester, v. 201  
 his death, v. 278
- LOUIS OF LUXEMBURG, Cardinal Archbishop of Rouen, his election, v. 279
- WILLIAM GRAY, sketch of his career, v. 410 (*note*)
- THOMAS THIRLBY, one of the papal delegates appointed to degrade Cranmer, vii. 384  
 his grief thereat, vii. 385, 389  
 receives Cranmer's appeal, vii. 389  
 befriends him privately, vii. 393  
 sent to greet Pole at Dover, viii. 263  
 committed to the Tower for refusing to take the oath of conformity, ix. 543  
 resides with Parker and is buried at Lambeth, ix. 259, 544
- RICHARD COX, deprecates the use of 'inkhorn terms' in the Bishops' Bible, ix. 325  
 aids Parker in preparing the Thirty-nine Articles, ix. 335  
 Parker's bequest to, ix. 581
- LAUNCELOT ANDREWES. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.

ELY, BISHOPS OF—*continued*

JOHN BUCKERIDGE, tutor to Laud, xi. 4

Bishop of Rochester, xi. 5, 15

translated to Ely, xi. 5

his death, xi. 213

ELY, isle of, Hereward's camp in, i. 523

betrayed by the monks to William, i. 524

Bishop Morton escapes to, v. 441

EMBER-WEEKS, reasons for the observance of, i. 187

EMMA, Queen, accused by Archbishop Robert of misconduct, i. 497

her friendship with Stigand, i. 506, 507

despoiled of her treasure, i. 507

lives at Winchester, *ib.*

buys St. Bartholomew's arm from the Bishop of Beneventum, ii. 227

EMPERORS, the pallium conferred by, i. 27

gradual concessions made by, to the popes, i. 193

rights of, asserted at the Quinisextine Council, i. 194

ENGELBERT, Prior of Val St. Pierre, sent to act as papal legate in the cause of Henry and Becket, ii. 464

brings about a meeting between them, ii. 465

ENGELRAM DE TRIE, meets Becket in single combat, ii. 378

ENGLAND, famous for its libraries, i. 165, 209

state of, under Theodorus, i. 174

before the Danish invasion, i. 274-277

abundance of gold in, i. 434

social and commercial progress in, iii. 288

violent storms in, iii. 369

famine in, iii. 286, 469

Black Death appears in, iv. 108, 116, 227

earthquakes in, iv. 349, 352; x. 79, 87

sweating sickness in, vi. 435

pestilence and storms of 1558 in, viii. 432, 433

lawless condition of, viii. 434

cause of the disturbances of 1549 in, ix. 92 *et seq.*

ENHAM, council convened at, by Ethelred the Unready, i. 465

ENSHAM ABBEY, foundation and restoration of, iii. 132

Reginald Rich retires to, iii. 132

Edmund Rich probably sent to the school of, iii. 134

EPIPHANIUS, exercises his episcopal powers beyond his own jurisdiction, ix. 234

ERASMUS, as described by Scaliger, vi. 20

studies Greek at Oxford under Grocyn, vi. 265, 266, 268

his high opinion of the English universities, vi. 265, 287

his mention of Warham's wife, vi. 318

writes to Warham about his gift of a horse, vi. 320

his first interview with Warham, vi. 322

and subsequent friendship with him, vi. 324-332

his translation of the New Testament encouraged by Warham, vi. 330,

ERASMUS—*continued*

appointed Lady Margaret Professor at Cambridge, vi. 330, 429  
 his recommendation of Pole, viii. 22  
 probable reasons for his preferring Cambridge to Oxford, ix. 9  
 complains of the Cambridge ale, *ib.*  
 leader of the Etists at Cambridge, ix. 25  
 paraphrases of, to be provided for every parish church, vii. 141, 239;  
 ix. 226, 376, 427; x. 84

ERCONBERT, King of Kent, dies of the plague, i. 141

ERIC, King of Denmark, marries Philippa, daughter of Henry IV., v. 49  
 (*note*)

ERIGENA. See SCOTUS, JOHANNES.

ERMENBURGA, mother of St. Anselm, influence of her training on him, ii.  
 170-172, 175

ERMENGARDE, daughter of Richard, Viscount de Beaumont, married to  
 William the Lion of Scotland, ii. 558

ESSEX, Thomas Crumwell, Earl of. See CRUMWELL, THOMAS.

ESSEX, Robert Devereux, Earl of, his insurrection and capture, x. 163,  
 167

ESSEX, Frances, Countess of, Abbot refuses to agree to her divorce, x. 271-  
 273

ESTON, Adam, Cardinal, one of the conspirators against Urban VI.,  
 Richard II. interposes to prevent his death, iv. 379

ESTREFIELD, synod of, condemns and deposes Wilfrid, i. 190, 191

ETERNAL punishment, doctrine of, denied, iv. 205

ETHANDUNE, Alfred's victory at, i. 307

estates of, left by Alfred to Elswitha, i. 333 (*note*)

ETHELBALD, King of Mercia, his intimacy with Cuthbert, i. 217  
 immorality of his life, i. 218

secures the see of Hereford for Cuthbert, *ib.*

presides at the council at Cloveshoo, i. 225

ETHELBERT, King of Kent, founds the see of Canterbury, i. 42, 60  
 his coin as Bretwalda, i. 46

marries Bertha, daughter of the king of Paris, i. 47

receives the missionaries sent by Gregory, i. 53

allows them liberty of preaching, i. 54

is baptized, i. 58

does not force Christianity on his people, *ib.*

'Dooms' of, enacted, i. 59

gives up his palace to Augustine, i. 60

endows St. Augustine's, *ib.*

his influence as Bretwalda, i. 66, 100

proposes a conference between Augustine and the British bishops,  
*ib.*

present at Augustine's death-bed, i. 78

present at the consecration of St. Augustine's, i. 83

his death and funeral, i. 84

Gregory's letter to, i. 92 (*note*)

forged bull and letter of Boniface IV. to, i. 97 (*note*)

- ETHELBERT II.**, King of Kent, recommends Bregwin to the see of Canterbury, i. 239
- ETHELBURGA** of Kent, marries Edwin of Northumbria, i. 101, 104  
 freedom of worship allowed to, i. 101  
 takes refuge in Kent from Penda, i. 117
- ETHELBURGA**, wife of Ina of Wessex, persuades her husband to forsake the world, i. 183, 184
- ETHELDREDA**, wife of Ecgfrid of Northumbria, separates from her husband and becomes a nun, i. 160
- ETHELFRID**, King of Northumbria, his persecution of Edwin, i. 101, 102
- ETHELGIVA**, her influence over Dunstan, i. 393  
 leaves her property to him, *ib.*
- ETHELHELM**. See **ATHELM**.
- ETHELMER**, Earl of Devon and Cornwall, founds the monastery of Cerne, i. 442
- ETHELRED**, King, buried in Wimborne Minster, i. 306
- ETHELRED II.** (the Unready), King, proposed for the kingdom in opposition to Edward, i. 411  
 succeeds to the crown, i. 414  
 buys off the Danes, i. 433  
 orders the massacre of the Danes, i. 462  
 seeks shelter in Normandy, i. 475  
 restored to the throne on the death of Sweyn, *ib.*  
 holds a council at Habam, i. 476
- ETHELRIC**, Bishop of Selsey, his attachment to Archbishop Ethelnoth, i. 488
- ETHELWALCH**, King of Sussex, grants Selsey to Wilfrid, i. 175 (*note*)
- ETHELWULF**, King, his charter concerning tithes, i. 287, 268  
 succeeds his father, i. 294  
 his genealogy, i. 318
- ETISTS**, the, at Cambridge, ix. 25
- ETON COLLEGE**, founded by Henry VI., v. 184
- EUCCHARIST**, the, veiled consecration of, i. 312  
 regulations concerning, i. 419; ii. 149, 533; iii. 347; x. 216  
 Elfrie's homily on, i. 443  
 to be administered in both kinds, ii. 533; vii. 254  
 doctrine of, as held by Cranmer, vii. 149 *et seq.*, 162, 362  
 subject of, discussed in Convocation, vii. 160, 253  
 the administration of, in both kinds authorized, vii. 254  
 disputation on, in Cambridge, x. 10  
 reverence to, enforced by Parker and Grindal, x. 71  
 compulsory reception of, not fixed for the high festivals, x. 78
- EUGENIUS III.**, Pope, sends palls to the four primates of Ireland, ii. 342  
 sets aside the election of William to the see of York, *ib.*  
 holds a council at Rheims, ii. 343
- EUGENIUS IV.**, Pope, transfers the council of Basle to Bologna, v. 216  
 dissolves it, v. 217

EUGENIUS IV., POPE—*continued*

- is forced to acknowledge the Council of Basle, *ib.*
- excommunicates it, and is deposed thereby, *ib.*
- creates Archbishop Kemp a cardinal priest, v. 106, 236
- exhorts Chicheley to yield precedence to him, v. 107
- sends the Golden Rose to Henry VI., v. 182
- attempts to obtain money from the English clergy, v. 183

EULOGIUS, Bishop of Alexandria, his letter to Gregory the Great, i. 64

EUSEBIUS of Samosata, ordains presbyters not under his own jurisdiction, ix. 234

EUSTACE, son of King Stephen, Archbishop Theobald refuses to crown him, ii. 348

his death, ii. 349

EUSTACE, Abbot of Flaye, preaches the observance of Sunday, ii. 648, 650-652

EUSTACE, Count of Boulogne, his outrages at Dover, i. 502

his aid sought by the English against the Normans, i. 521

EUSTACE DE VESCI, accused of a conspiracy against John, ii. 692

EUSTACE, Master, introduces Becket to Archbishop Theobald, ii. 362

EUSTACE, of Lynn, how treated by Bishop Ethelmar of Winchester, iii. 262-264

takes refuge at Waverley Abbey, iii. 264

EVA, wife of William Crispin, her friendship with Anselm, ii. 182

story of her appearance after death, *ib.*

EXCHEQUER, Barons of, growth of their jurisdiction, iii. 31

EXCHEQUER COURT, gradual formation of, ii. 374

EXCOMMUNICATIONS, frequently disregarded, ii. 449 (*note*)

EXETER, Bishops of,

WILLIAM BREWER, opposes Stephen Langton's demand for the confirmation of Magna Charta, ii. 738

takes the cross in the Sixth Crusade, iii. 148

WALTER DE STAPELDON, holds London for Edward II. against Isabella, iii. 485

murdered by a mob in London, iii. 486

founds Stapeldon Hall at Oxford, iii. 488 (*note*); iv. 317

sketch of his career, iii. 486-488 (*note*)

JAMES BERKELEY, consecrated by Archbishop Reynolds, iii. 490

JOHN GRANDISON, withstands the visitation of Archbishop Mepeham, iii. 506

sketch of his subsequent career, iii. 507 (*note*)

THOMAS BRANTINGHAM, sketch of his career, iv. 372 (*note*)

refuses to acknowledge Archbishop Courtenay's jurisdiction, iv. 373

penance enjoined by Courtenay on his servants, iv. 373

finally acknowledges the jurisdiction, *ib.*

EDMUND DE STAFFORD, Lord Chancellor, sketch of his career, iv. 436 (*note*)

GEORGE NEVIL, appointed Chancellor, v. 335

parades Henry VI. through London, v. 349

PETER COURTENAY, sketch of his career, v. 442

**EXETER, BISHOPS OF**—*continued*

**RICHARD FOX.** See **WINCHESTER**, Bishops of.

**JOHN ARUNDEL**, sketch of his career, v. 516

**MILES COVERDALE**, his translation of the Bible, vii. 139

one of Parker's consecrators, ix. 240, 245

**EXETER**, Cathedral Church of, buildings of Bishop Walter de Stapeldon at, iii. 487 (*note*)

west front of, built by Bishop Grandison, iii. 507 (*note*)

Bishop Brantingham's buildings at, iv. 372 (*note*)

**EXETER**, John de Holland, Duke of, sent by Richard II. to Henry of Bolingbroke, iv. 463, 464

is degraded and beheaded, iv. 464 (*note*)

**EXETER HALL**, allusion to meetings in, ii. 510

**EYNESFORD**, William of, his dispute with, and excommunication by, Becket, ii. 393

## F

**FACULTIES**, Court of, ix. 460

Parker proposes to abolish it, ix. 462

his orders for the regulation of, ix. 465

**FAGIUS**, exhumation and burning of his body, viii. 382-384

**FAMILY OF LOVE**, sect of, x. 88

**FAMOSUS LIBELLUS**, the, iv. 45-47

Archbishop Stratford's refutation of, iv. 48-53

**FARICIUS**, monk of Abingdon, why not appointed to the see of Canterbury, ii. 286

**FARNWORTH**, birthplace of Archbishop Bancroft, x. 190

**FARRANT**, Richard, xi. 211

**FARRAR**, Nicholas. See under **FERRAR**.

**FASTOLF**, Sir John, letter of John Bocking to, v. 319

**FATHERS** of the Church, Pecoek declaims against, v. 182

writings of, as regarded by Parker, ix. 55-58

deference shown to, in the Homilies, ix. 315

**FEAST-DAYS.** See **HOLY-DAYS**.

**FEAST** of Fools, inhibited by Langham, iv. 183

**FECKENHAM**, John, Abbot of Westminster, appointed by Queen Mary, viii. 401, 403

said to have been offered the primacy, ix. 208

elms in Dean's Yard planted by, ix. 208 (*note*)

quartered on Horne, Bishop of Winchester, ix. 260

**FEES**, ecclesiastical, regulated by Archbishop Chicheley, v. 87

**FELIX**, the Burgundian, his mission to East Anglia, i. 114, 127

question as to his consecration, i. 114 (*note*)

**FELIX V.**, Anti-pope, elected by the Council of Basle, v. 217

**FELTON**, John, assassinates Buckingham, xi. 159

- FERDINAND I., Emperor, writes to Elizabeth on behalf of the deprived bishops, ix. 221  
celebration of his funeral at St. Paul's, x. 45
- FERDINAND of Arragon, his negotiations for the marriage of Henry VIII. and Katharine of Arragon, vi. 192-194
- FERRAR, Nicholas, ix. 169. See ERRATA.
- FERRAR, Robert. See ST. DAVID'S, Bishops of.
- FESCAMP, William of, his system of church music forced on the monks of Glastonbury by Abbot Thurstan, ii. 163
- FEUDAL system, general effects of the, ii. 4; ix. 90-92
- FEVERSHAM, Abbot of, commissioned to act as papal legate against Archbishop Baldwin, ii. 552  
inhibited by Ranulph de Glanville, *ib.*  
Monks of, visited by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 252
- FIELD, Dr., Dean of Gloucester, xi. 18
- FIELD sports, early pre-eminence of the North of England in, i. 208  
Alcuin's protests against, to the monks of Wearmouth, *ib.*
- '*FILIOQUE*,' Anselm's speech in defence of, at the Council of Bari, ii. 229, 272  
when inserted into the Creed, ii. 272 (*note*)
- FIG-TREE, the, said to have been brought into England by Becket, ii. 360
- FINAN, Bishop of Northumbria, baptizes Sigebert of Essex, i. 121  
maintains the independence of the Celtic Churches, i. 132
- FINCH, Sir Henry, his work on the 'Calling of the Jews,' xi. 46
- FIRST-FRUILTS, claimed by the pope, iv. 380  
act for the payment of, to the crown, vi. 35; viii. 399  
subsequent history of the disposition of, viii. 399 (*note*)  
bill for surrender of, to the Crown passed in 1559, ix. 179
- FISHER, John (John Persy), his controversy with Laud, xi. 52-54  
Laud's subsequent leniency to, xi. 54
- FITZ, use of the prefix, ii. 575
- FITZ-ALAN, family of, iv. 400
- FITZ-BERNARD, Thomas, excommunicated by Becket, ii. 447
- FITZ-OSBERN, William, his oppressive government in William's absence, i. 521; ii. 115
- FITZ-OSBERT, William (William Longbeard), raises a riot in London about taxation, ii. 615-620  
takes refuge in the church of St. Mary-le-Bow, ii. 619  
is taken and sentenced to death, ii. 620  
worshipped as a saint, *ib.*
- FITZ PETER, Geoffrey, appointed Chief Justiciar, ii. 622  
created Earl of Essex, ii. 626
- FITZ-RALPH, Archbishop of Armagh, his attacks on the Mendicant Orders, iii. 83
- FITZ-URSE, Reginald, one of Becket's murderers, ii. 492-504
- FITZ-WALTER, Robert, accused of a conspiracy against John, and flees the kingdom, ii. 692  
Marshal of the Barons' army, ii. 718
- FIVE BURGHS, recovered by Edmund, i. 395



- FLAGELLANTS**, order of, consequent on the Black Death, iv. 117  
     visit England, iv. 113  
     denounced by the pope but tolerated by Archbishop Islip, iv. 120, 121  
**FLAMBARD**, Ralph. See **DURHAM**, Bishops of.  
**FLAMINIO**, Marco Antonio, his friendship with Pole, viii. 64, 65, 148  
**FLEET**, the, Richard I.'s laws for the regulation of, ii. 568  
**FLEURY**, monastery of, Odo becomes a monk of, i. 369  
     Dunstan sent to, by Bishop Elphege, i. 392  
**FLINT CASTLE**, Richard II. imprisoned at, iv. 468  
**FLODDEN**, battle of, vi. 205  
**FLORENCE**, Archbishop Arundel retires to, iv. 451  
**FLORENTINES**, the, excommunicated by the pope, iv. 326  
     bull against, published by Bishop Courtenay, *ib.*  
**FOLIOT**, Gilbert. See **LONDON**, Bishops of.  
**FOOLS**, Feast of, inhibited by Archbishop Langham, iv. 183  
**FORD ABBEY**, foundation of, ii. 542  
**FOREST**, Friar, burning of, vi. 100  
**FOREST**, John, viii. 313  
**FOREST LAWS**, clergy to be tried in the temporal courts for breach of, ii. 536  
**FORMOSUS**, Bishop of Porto, his excommunication, i. 324  
     elected pope, *ib.*  
     trial of his dead body, i. 325  
**FORTESCUE**, Sir John, his *De Laudibus Legum Angliæ*, v. 156, 359  
**FORTHERE**, Bishop of Sherborne, Brihtwald's letter to, i. 188  
**FOSSA NUOVA**, Abbey of, death of Thomas Aquinas at, iii. 317  
**FOXÉ**, John, estimate of, by Dr. Brewer, vi. 148  
     by Dr. Maitland, vi. 148 (*note*)  
     information supplied to, by Edmund Grindal, x. 29  
**FRANCE**, king of, title assumed by Edward III., iv. 28, 228  
     renounced by the Treaty of Bretigny, iv. 228  
     kept by the Kings of England until renounced by George III., v. 41  
     (*note*)  
**FRANCIS I.**, King of France, joins with Charles V. against Henry VIII., viii. 109, 128  
     is required by Henry to deliver up Pole, viii. 119  
     advises Pole to leave France at once, *ib.*  
     concludes a truce with Charles V., viii. 130  
     requiem mass for, celebrated by Cranmer, vii. 218  
**FRANCISCANS** (Minorites), called from St. Francis, ii. 755 (*note*)  
     their reception in England, ii. 756; iii. 47  
     their gradual corruption, iii. 55  
     their hatred of the Dominicans, iii. 56  
     their settlement at Oxford, iii. 332  
     in London, iii. 334  
     room built for their library by Whittington, iii. 335  
     mortality among, from the plague, iv. 126  
**FRANKFORT**, Council of (794), i. 255, 260  
     condemns the Adoptionists and image worship, i. 261

- FRANKFORT, 'Troubles' of, ix. 157; x. 30
- FREDERICK BARBAROSSA, Emperor, upholds the cause of Victor IV., ii. 391
- FREDERICK II., Emperor, deposed by the Council of Lyons, iii. 242
- FREDERICK, Elector Palatine, married to Elizabeth, daughter of James I., x. 265
- his present to Archbishop Abbot, *ib.*
- James I. refuses to support him as King of Bohemia, x. 276
- help sent to by Charles I., x. 294
- FREEMAN, Mr., quoted, vi. 154
- on the ecclesiastical policy of the Normans, ix. 589
- FRETEVAL, interview between Henry and Becket at, ii. 480
- FRIARS, the, various orders of, iii. 47 (*note*)
- refute the Manichæan heresy, iii. 53
- their influence in the universities, *ib.*
- forbidden to officiate in parishes without a special licence, iv. 207
- FRIESLAND, martyrdom of Boniface in, i. 232
- Willibrod's mission to, i. 237
- FRYTH, John, burnt for heresy, vii. 67
- FULLER, Thomas, vindicates the character of Cambridge ale, ix. 9 (*note*)
- FULNETBY, Margaret, joins with Archbishop Whitgift in certain charitable works, x. 169
- FUNERALS, wakes at, forbidden, iv. 67
- FURSY, a Celtic missionary, i. 115, 127

## G

- GALHARDUS DE MOTA, Cardinal of St. Lucia, Archdeacon of Oxford, his dispute with the university, iv. 93
- GALIFFE, M., on the state of Geneva under Calvin, x. 25
- GALL, St., i. 236
- GARDYNER, Stephen. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.
- GARTER, Order of, ceremonial at the institution of, iv. 152-154
- GAUNT, John of. See LANCASTER, Duke of.
- GAVESTON, Piers, favourite of Edward II., presents made to, by the king, iii. 458
- GEDDINGTON, Council of (1187), ii. 559
- GENEVA, state of, under Calvin, x. 25, 27
- GENOA, Asterius, Bishop of, consecrates Birinus, i. 119
- GENTLEMAN, definition of the name, ix. 7 (*note*)
- GEOMETRY, i. 198
- GEORGE III., King, renounces the title of King of France, v. 41 (*note*)
- GEORGE IV., King, the author present at his coronation, iv. 267; ix. 153 (*note*)

- GEORGE, Bishop of Ostia, sent by Hadrian to Offa as a legate, i. 249
- GERARD, Cardinal of Sabina, consecrates Archbishop Winchelsea, iii. 379
- GERMANY, conversion of, i. 189, 237  
missions to, i. 235-237
- GERSON, John Charlier de, preaches at the Council of Constance, iii. 61  
his 'Harmony of the Four Gospels,' iii. 64  
at the Council of Pisa, v. 20  
sketch of his career, v. 20 (*note*)
- GHEENT, Edward III. leaves Queen Philippa behind in, iv. 32
- GIBBONS, Orlando, xi. 211
- GIFFARD, Sir Osborn, sentence inflicted on, by Archbishop Peckham, iii. 349
- GIGLIIS, John de, commissioned by Innocent VIII. to sell pardons, v. 479
- GILDAS, the historian, edited by John Josceline, ix. 490
- GILLINGHAM, Anselm meets William Rufus at, ii. 205
- GILPIN, Bernard, the Apostle of the North, ix. 107 (*note*)  
on the committee appointed by Elizabeth for ecclesiastical reform, ix. 161
- GIRALDUS CAMBRENSIS, ii. 561  
attempts to re-establish the metropolitan rights of St. David's, ii. 630  
Archbishop Hubert refuses to appoint him to the see, ii. 630  
his letter to Hubert, ii. 631  
his appeals to Rome, ii. 634, 637, 638  
stories of him and Innocent III., ii. 636 (*note*)  
the case is compromised, ii. 639, 640
- GISELBERT, Bishop of Evreux, blesses Anselm as Abbot of Bec, ii. 179
- GLADSTONE, Mr., quoted, vi. 32-35, 46, 51-55, 57 (*note*), 59 (*note*), 61
- GLANVILLE, Ranulph de, chief justiciary, inhibits the papal legates from proceeding against Baldwin, ii. 552  
tries to bring about a compromise, ii. 553  
takes the cross as crusader, ii. 557  
joins Baldwin in his expedition into Wales, ii. 560  
accompanies Baldwin to Palestine, ii. 568  
his funeral, ii. 588
- GLASS, used by Wilfrid, in York Cathedral, i. 159
- GLASTONBURY, various names and legends of, i. 383
- GLASTONBURY ABBEY, Dunstan educated at, i. 384-386  
school of learning at, i. 385, 394, 428  
Benedictine rule established at, i. 394  
controversy about the shrine of St. Dunstan at, i. 423-427; vi. 344-346  
canons expelled from Canterbury return to, i. 473  
King Ina's gifts to, ii. 131  
monks of, rebel against Abbot Thurstan, ii. 162-164  
converted into a worsted manufactory by Somerset, vii. 221
- GLENDOWER, Owen, burns the cathedral and palace of Bangor, v. 510
- GLOUCESTER, residence of a British bishop, i. 71  
taken by Ceawlin, i. 71 (*note*)  
Godwin is accused before the council at, i. 503  
William Rufus falls ill at, ii. 190

## GLOUCESTER, Bishops of,

- JOHN HOOPER, writes to Bullinger respecting the Anabaptists, vii. 212  
 appointed bishop by Protector Somerset, vii. 228, 248  
 denounces Bonner, vii. 247  
 burning of, vii. 351; viii. 311

JAMES BROOKES, papal sub-delegate appointed to act in the case of  
 Cranmer, vii. 352 *et seq.*

MILES SMITH, opposes Laud's reforming measures at Gloucester, xi. 19  
 Laud's letter to, xi. 20

GODFREY GOODMAN, his sermon on the 'Real Presence,' xi. 121  
 refuses to subscribe to the canons of 1640, xi. 122  
 admonished by Laud, xi. 123  
 becomes a Romanist, *ib.*  
 but is presently re-converted, *ib.*

GLOUCESTER, Cathedral Church of, Laud effects a reformation in, xi. 18-22

GLOUCESTER, see of, founded by Henry VIII., vi. 81 (*note*), vii. 5

GLOUCESTER, Gilbert de Clare, Earl of, duties devolving on, at Archbishop  
 Winchelsey's enthronization, iii. 386

GLOUCESTER, Thomas of Woodstock, Duke of, son of Edward III., restric-  
 tions laid on Richard II. by, iv. 416

his quarrel with the Duke of Ireland, iv. 420

waits on Richard at Eltham, iv. 422

and threatens him with deposition, iv. 423

one of the five appellant lords, iv. 426

insists on the execution of Sir Simon Burley, iv. 427

is reconciled to the king, iv. 430

bribed to agree to the marriage of Richard and Isabella of France, iv.  
 434

party formed against, iv. 435

his alleged conspiracy, *ib.*

his arrest, iv. 437

his pardon repealed, iv. 441

his death at Calais, iv. 448

GLOUCESTER, Humphrey, Duke of, called the 'Good Duke,' v. 79, 97, 211

attack made on, by the council, v. 204-207

no longer to act as protector to the king, v. 214

GLOUCESTER, Eleanor, Duchess of, wife of Duke Humphrey, accused of treason  
 and witchcraft, v. 107

GODFREY of Bouillon, his character and crusade, ii. 46

takes Jerusalem, and is elected king thereof, ii. 47

refuses to wear the crown, *ib.*

his death, *ib.*

GODIVA, Lady, triumphal procession in honour of, i. 483

GODMUNDHAM, heathen temple at, overthrown by Coifi, i. 109

GODWIN, Earl of the West Saxons, extent of his possessions, i. 498

attempts to procure the election of Ælric to Canterbury, i. 499

his controversy with Archbishop Robert, i. 501

refuses to punish the men of Dover, i. 502

he and his sons are summoned before the king, i. 503

GODWIN, EARL—*continued*

- outlawry of himself and his family, i. 503
- effects a landing and enters the Thames, i. 504.
- prays the king to reverse his sentence, i. 505
- his reconciliation with Edward, i. 505
- charged with the murder of the Etheling Alfred, i. 510
- legend of his death, *ib.*
- account of his meeting with Ulf and consequent rise, *ib.*

GOLDEN ROSE, sent to Henry VI. by Eugenius III., v. 182  
sent to Henry VIII., vi. 199

GOLDWELL, Thomas, last prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, exhibits the  
relics of St. Thomas to Erasmus, vii. 8  
his buildings at Canterbury, vii. 10  
his character, *ib.*

deanery of Christ Church, whether offered to, vi. 117; cf. vii. 22

GONOR, M. de, French ambassador, entertained by Parker, ix. 548 *et seq.*

GOOD FRIDAY, observance of, enjoined by Archbishop Mepeham, iii. 499  
date of the third collect for, v. 287

GOOGE, Barnaby, Parker's decision concerning his alleged pre-contract to  
Mary Darrel, ix. 474-476

GORDON, Lady Katharine, married to Perkin Warbeck, vi. 163

GORDON, John, Bishop of Galloway, petitions the pope to be re-ordained on  
joining the Church of Rome, viii. 319 (*note*)

GORNAL, Hugh de, monk of Bec, ii. 182

GOSPELS, MS., sent by Gregory, still extant, i. 61

Latin MS. of, used at coronation services, i. 343

GOSTWICK, Sir John, accuses Cranmer of heresy, vii. 99

GOUGE, William, xi. 46 (*note*)

GOUT, prescription for, i. 91 (*note*)

GOWER, John, on faith, iii. 79

opposes the Lollards, iii. 95

his satire of the *Vox Clamantis*, iv. 417

his account of Archbishop Arundel's exile, iv. 448

GOWRIE CONSPIRACY, the, x. 255

GRANTHAM, grammar school at, founded by Bishop Fox, v. 457 (*note*)

GRATIAN, Emperor, decrees the expulsion of the Arian bishops, ix. 235 (*note*)

GRATIAN, monk of Bologna, his *Decretum*, ii. 339

Becket studies canon law under, ii. 339, 363

sent to act as papal legate in the cause of Henry and Becket, ii. 467

uses insulting language towards Henry, ii. 469

GREEK, study of, in England, i. 165

introduced into Normandy by Lanfranc, ii. 79

at Oxford, vi. 158 (*note*), 265, 270

when taught at the universities, vi. 158

opposed at Oxford and encouraged at Cambridge, ix. 9

controversy against the pronunciation of, at Cambridge, ix. 25

GREEKS, first builders of organs in Europe, i. 199

GREENWICH, murder of Archbishop Elphege by the Danes at, i. 471  
priory of, founded by Henry VII. (see ERRATA)

GREENWICH, Priory of—*continued*

suppressed by Henry VIII., *ib.*

restored by Mary, *ib.*

Pole ordained and consecrated at, viii. 314, 316

GREGORIAN CHANTS, i. 111, 159

GREGORY THE GREAT, Pope, denounces image-worship, i. 23, 256

refuses the title of Universal Bishop, i. 24, 63, 96

his use of monasteries as missionary colleges, i. 30

sends Augustine to convert England, i. 43

reproaches the Gallican bishops for apathy, i. 11, 47

his interview at Rome with English slaves, i. 48

frees and educates them, i. 49

his error in sending Augustine as leader, *ib.*

encourages him to go on, i. 51

provides him with letters and interpreters, i. 52

sends more missionaries to Augustine, i. 61, 91

advises him about various liturgies, i. 62 ; ix. 167

sends him the pallium, i. 65

advises him how to deal with the Celtic bishops, *ib.*

warns him against vain-glory, i. 74, 75

his answers to Augustine's questions on church government, i. 75-77,  
85

his letter to Mellitus, i. 92

to Ethelbert, i. 92 (*note*)

his zeal in the cause of education, i. 111

his musical reforms, *ib.*

Honorius' reminiscences of, i. 124

his 'Pastoral Care,' translated by Alfred the Great, i. 325-329

his tale of the piety of Servulus, i. 337

GREGORY II., Pope, his violent letters to Leo the Isaurian, i. 257

GREGORY III., Pope, determines to appeal to Charles Martel for help against  
the Lombards, i. 211

GREGORY VII. (Hildebrand), Pope, his share in the deposition of Stigand,  
i. 525

his scheme of making the pope the universal arbiter, ii. 28-30

protects Berengarius, ii. 30

enforces the celibacy of the clergy, ii. 31

character of, contrasted with that of Innocent III., ii. 32

his policy in forcing Lanfranc to come to Rome for the pallium, ii.  
124

demands fealty of William, ii. 138

orders Lanfranc to come to Rome, and threatens him with suspension,  
ii. 141

his deposition, ii. 142, 183

his action concerning lay investiture, ii. 240, 242 (*note*)

GREGORY IX., Pope, his character, iii. 106

appeal made to, concerning the election of Walter de Hemesham to  
the see of Canterbury, iii. 110

his policy in the matter, iii. 112

GREGORY IX., POPE—*continued*

- tithe promised to, by Henry's ambassador, iii. 114
- rejects Walter by means of an examination, *ib.*
- nominates Richard Grant, iii. 117
- sends a legate to England to obtain his subsidy, iii. 119
- promises not to interfere with the rights of lay patronage, iii. 122
- promulgates the Decretals, iii. 151
- refuses to confirm various elections to the see of Canterbury, iii. 155-158
- tries to compel the deputation of the monks of Christ Church to elect an archbishop, iii. 158
- his policy in proposing Edmund Rich, iii. 159
- sends the Cardinal Otho to act as his legate in England, iii. 187
- treats Archbishop Edmund with studied insult, iii. 207
- his letter to him, iii. 212
- his brief requiring the institution of Roman clergy to vacant benefices, iii. 213

GREGORY X., Pope, quashes the election of Adam de Chillendene, and appoints Robert Kilwardby to the see of Canterbury, iii. 310  
holds a council at Lyons, iii. 314

GREGORY XI., Pope, tries to arrange a peace between England and France, iv. 215, 216  
makes Simon Langham Cardinal Bishop of Præneste, iv. 217  
embassy sent to, to complain of papal usurpations, iv. 240  
commends Wiclif, iv. 251  
agreement made by, with Edward III. at the Congress of Bruges, iv. 252, 253  
translates Sudbury to Canterbury, iv. 254  
bulls sent by him to England respecting Wiclif's heresies, iv. 271-275  
appoints Thomas Arundel to the see of Ely by provision, iv. 407  
re-establishes the Papacy at Rome, v. 14

GREGORY XII., Pope, Chicheley is sent on an embassy to, v. 13  
his conditional election, v. 15  
influence of his nephews on, v. 16 (*note*)  
his probable intention to come to England if forced to resign, v. 16  
appoints and consecrates Chicheley to St. David's, v. 16, 17  
breaks his oath by creating new cardinals, v. 18  
Henry IV.'s letter to, saying that no money would be sent during the schism, *ib.*  
deposed and excommunicated by the Council of Pisa, v. 22

GRESHAM, Sir Thomas, Royal Exchange built by, x. 44

GREY FRIARS. See FRANCISCANS.

GREY, Lady Jane, crown bequeathed to, by Edward VI., vii. 300, 301;  
ix. 112

proclaimed queen at Cambridge, ix. 112

condemned to death, vii. 326

GREY, Lady Katharine, maid of honour to Elizabeth, ix. 467

Elizabeth refuses to believe in her marriage to the Earl of Hertford,  
ix. 468

GREY, Lady Katharine—*continued*

commission appointed for her examination, ix. 469; x. 53  
condemned thereby, and imprisoned in the Tower, ix. 470, 472  
committed to her uncle's custody on account of the plague, ix. 472  
Hales' defence of her right of succession to the crown, *ib.*  
her death, ix. 473

GREY, Lady Mary, Elizabeth's anger at her marriage with Thomas Keyes, ix. 474

GRIFFITH, Sir William, claims a right to the fisheries of the Isle of Seals, v. 511

GRIM, Edward, ii. 503

GRIMBALD, monk of St. Bertin, Alfred offers the see of Canterbury to, i. 323

head of the New Minster, i. 331

GRIMSTON, Sir Harbottle, his speech against Laud, xi. 321

GRINDAL, Edmund. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

GRINDAL, William, father of the Archbishop, x. 4

GRINDAL, William, his friendship with Roger Ascham, x. 7

tutor to the Lady Elizabeth, *ib.*

dies of the plague, x. 8

GROCYN, William, vi. 266, 268, 285

presents Erasmus to Warham, vi. 322

GROSSETESTE, Robert. See LINCOLN, Bishops of.

GROTIUS, Hugo, his message to Laud urging him to escape, xi. 337

GUIBERT, Archbishop of Ravenna. See CLEMENT III., Anti-pope.

GUIDO, Archbishop of Vienne, papal legate, Anselm refuses to acknowledge his authority, ii. 250

GUILDFORD, grammar school at, founded by Robert Beckenham, x. 247

hospital at, founded by Archbishop Abbot, x. 306

GUISCARD, Robert, invades Epirus, ii. 11

GUNDULF, father of St. Anselm, ii. 170

his profligate life, ii. 172

\* GUNPOWDER PLOT, the, x. 225

GUTHRUM, besieges Cambridge, i. 306

his baptism, i. 309, 310

GUY FOULQUOIS. See CLEMENT IV.

## H

HABAM, Council of, i. 476

HACKINGTON, Baldwin designs to establish a college of secular canons at, and move his *cathedra* to, ii. 551

church at, destroyed, and materials removed to Lambeth, ii. 555

HADDAN, Mr., his work on the 'Apostolical Succession,' ix. 198 (*note*)



- HADDON**, Walter, one of Bucer's executors, ix. 44  
 his friendship with Parker, ix. 74  
 employed by Parker to revise the Latin Prayer-book, ix. 302  
 his verses on Parker, ix. 583, 584
- HADRIAN I.**, Pope, grants the pallium to the see of Lichfield, i. 248  
 demands the recognition of his legates by Offa, *ib.*  
 encourages image-worship, i. 258  
 sends the Acts of the second Council of Nice to Charlemagne, i. 259  
 his nepotism, i. 271
- HADRIAN II.**, Pope, his domestic troubles, i. 299
- HADRIAN IV.** (Nicholas Breakspear), Pope, a monk of St. Alban's, ii. 22  
 grants Ireland to Henry II., ii. 34
- HADRIAN VI.**, Pope, viii. 25
- HADRIAN**, monk of the Niridian Monastery, refuses the see of Canterbury,  
 offered by Pope Vitalian, i. 144  
 suggests Theodorus of Tarsus for the post, *ib.*  
 submits to the Western tonsure, i. 145  
 accompanies Theodorus to England, i. 140, 149  
 detained at Arles by Ebroin, mayor of the palace, i. 149  
 visits the Bishops of Sens and Meaux, i. 150  
 his further detention in France, i. 151, 164  
 assists Theodorus in establishing schools of learning, i. 164
- HAINGLY**, Samuel O', Bishop of Dublin, consecrated by Anselm, ii. 217
- HAIR-CUTTING**, an archidiaconal function, i. 145 (*note*); ii. 532, 643  
 regulations concerning, i. 418; ii. 251; iv. 63  
 practical measures of Bishop Wulfstan in regard to, ii. 200 (*note*)
- HALES**, Adam de, sent by Archbishop Peckham to prevent Archbishop  
 Wickwane from entering London, iii. 342
- HALES**, John, his defence of Lady Katharine Grey's right of succession to  
 the crown, ix. 472
- HALES**, John, of Eton, won over to the English Church from Socinianism by  
 Laud, xi. 305, 306
- HALES**, Sir Robert, Lord Treasurer and Master of the Hospitalers, advises  
 Richard II. not to go forth to the insurgents, iv. 307  
 put to death on Tower Hill, iv. 311
- HALFDENE**, Danish king, ravages Northumbria, i. 306
- HALL**, Dr. See **NORWICH**, Bishops of.
- HALLE**, Edward, the chronicler, his statements concerning the measures of the  
 Lollards in the parliament at Leicester, v. 34-36  
 followed by Shakspeare, v. 37 (*note*)
- HALSTOW**, church of, bestowed by Archbishop Hubert on the monks of Christ  
 Church, ii. 652
- HAMILTON**, James, Marquis of, failure of his commission to Scotland, xi.  
 307
- HAMMOND**, Dr., xi. 169
- HAMPSHIRE**, laid waste by William the Conqueror, ii. 10 (*note*)
- HAMPTON COURT CONFERENCE**, the, x. 181, 201-209
- HAM**, Roger, priest of the diocese of Chichester, penance inflicted on, by  
 Archbishop Peckham, iii. 348

- HANBALD, father of Lanfranc, ii. 74
- HARDICANUTE, King, sumptuousness of his court, i. 508
- HARDING, John, the chronicler, v. 358
- HARDING, Stephen, ii. 542, 550
- HARDWICK, Archdeacon, his estimate of Parker's character, ix. 115, 587
- HARDY, Sir T. D., maintains the existence of Matthew of Westminster, ix. 493, 494  
his remarks on the monastic annalists, ix. 497
- HARFLEUR, siege and surrender of, v. 48, 49  
besieged by the Count of Armagnac, v. 59
- HARLESTON, Margaret, wife of Matthew Parker. See PARKER, Margaret.
- HARMIN, James Van (Arminius), x. 237
- HAROLD HAREFOOT, King, Archbishop Ethelnoth refuses to crown him, i. 488  
crowned by Archbishop Eadsige, i. 491
- HAROLD, son of Godwin, King, extent of his possessions, i. 498  
his influence over Edward the Confessor, i. 512  
elected king by the Witan, i. 516  
crowned by Stigand, (?) *ib.*  
his defeat and death at Hastings, *ib.*
- HARPSFIELD, Nicholas, Archdeacon of Canterbury, desires to receive Pole as papal legate, viii. 265  
his ill-timed speech, viii. 266
- HARRINGTON, Sir John, quoted, v. 491
- HASTING, the Dane, i. 309
- HASTINGS, battle of, i. 516
- HASTINGS, William, Lord, joins with Richard of Gloucester against the queen's party, v. 424  
arrested and beheaded, v. 429
- HATFIELD CHASE, battle of, Edwin of Northumbria killed at, i. 116
- HATFIELD, Synod of, why convened by Theodorus, i. 162  
John the Chanter present at, *ib.*  
declaration of the faith by, i. 163, 164
- HATTON, Sir Christopher, Whitgift recommends him for the chancellorship, x. 131, 169
- HAULE, Robert, murdered, in Westminster Abbey, iv. 280, 336  
excommunication of his murderers, iv. 281
- HAWKINS, Peter, accidentally killed by Archbishop Abbot in Bramzil Park, x. 279
- HEAD OF THE CHURCH, title of, Henry VIII. obtains the acknowledgement of, by convocation, vi. 50, 59, 60, 399  
by parliament, vi. 60  
rejected by Elizabeth, vi. 56, 57 (*note*); viii. 329; ix. 164  
by Mary, viii. 399  
See also ROYAL SUPREMACY.
- HEAN, nephew of Cissa, founds Abingdon Abbey, iii. 129
- HEBREW professorship, endowment of, at Oxford, iii. 477
- HEMESHAM, Walter of, monk of Christ Church, his election to the see of Canterbury, iii. 108

HEMESHAM, Walter of—*continued*

accusations brought against him, iii. 109

goes to Rome, iii. 110

is examined in theology and rejected, iii. 114

HENLEY, Thomas, Abbot of Westminster, iv. 166

HENRIETTA MARIA, Queen, wife of Charles I., proposals made for her marriage, x. 293, 294

arrives in England, x. 295; xi. 90

not allowed to be present at Charles's coronation, x. 296; xi. 105

mischievous effects of the marriage, xi. 92

her hatred of Laud, xi. 137, 271, 303

her visit to Oxford, xi. 285-288

persuades Charles to assent to the bill depriving the bishops of their temporal authority, xi. 344

embarks for Holland, *ib.*

HENRY V., Emperor, his compromise concerning lay investiture, ii. 241

HENRY I., King, his accession and proclamation, ii. 237

sends to pray Anselm to return, *ib.*

Anselm refuses to receive investiture from, ii. 238

sends William of Warelwast on an embassy to Rome, ii. 244

policy of his marriage with Matilda, ii. 245

his influence over Anselm, *ib.*

persuades him to address his troops on Duke Robert's invasion, ii. 246

threatens Anselm with exile, ii. 247

sends another embassy to Rome, ii. 248

his policy of delay in the matter, ii. 249, 260

persuades Anselm to go to Rome for advice, ii. 253

confiscates the lands of his see, ii. 256

threatened with excommunication by Anselm, ii. 259

his meeting with him at the castle of L'Aigle, *ib.*

concessions made by him and Anselm, ii. 261-263

commits the regency of England to Anselm in his absence, ii. 263

keeps the see of Canterbury vacant after his death, ii. 284

allows the monks to spend the revenues of the see on the cathedral, *ib.*

summons the chapter of Canterbury to elect an archbishop, ii. 286

assents to the appointment of Ralph, ii. 287

commands Thurstan to take the oath of obedience to Canterbury, ii. 288

acknowledges Calixtus II. as pope, ii. 289

warns him not to consecrate Thurstan to the see of York, ii. 290

forbids Thurstan to re-enter England, ii. 292

receives and dismisses the legate Peter, ii. 297

marries Adela of Louvain, ii. 299

strange scene at her coronation, ii. 300

his contribution towards the rebuilding of St. Paul's, ii. 303 (*note*)

summons a council to appoint a successor to Archbishop Ralph, ii. 304-306

permits John of Crema to act as papal legate, ii. 308

his conduct in the matter of clerical celibacy, ii. 317

HENRY I.—*continued*

present at the consecration of Canterbury Cathedral, *ib.*

charter of, produced by Stephen Langton at the council at St. Paul's,  
ii. 712

## HENRY II., King, lordship of Ireland granted to, by Hadrian IV., ii. 34

adopted by Stephen as his successor, ii. 349

arrives in England and is crowned by Archbishop Theobald, *ib.*

appoints Becket his Chancellor, ii. 350, 364

banishes the mercenaries and destroys the castles, ii. 368

conversion of the *Curia Regis* into separate law-courts, ii. 374, 375

appoints judges of circuit, ii. 376

levies the scutage, *ib.*

his war in Toulouse, ii. 378

refuses to bear arms against Louis VII., *ib.*

sends Becket as ambassador to France, ii. 379

insists on his accepting the see of Canterbury, ii. 383

compels him to resign his archdeaconry, ii. 389

acknowledges Alexander III. as pope, ii. 391

present at the consecration of Reading Abbey and at the translation of  
Edward the Confessor, ii. 393

opposed by Becket on a matter of taxation, ii. 394

dispute concerning the immunity of the clergy from civil jurisdiction,  
ii. 397–400

his interview with Becket at Northampton, ii. 401

calls a council at Clarendon, ii. 405

controversy between him and Becket about subscribing to the constitu-  
tions of Clarendon, ii. 409–413

obtains a legatine commission for the Archbishop of York, ii. 415

refuses to allow Becket to leave England, ii. 418

cites him before a council at Northampton, ii. 419–431

his cruel treatment of Becket's relations and friends, ii. 443–445

is threatened with excommunication by Becket, ii. 448

appeals to the pope against Becket's excommunication, ii. 450

compels the monks of Pontigny to send Becket away, ii. 455

various commissions instituted by Alexander to decide between him  
and Becket, ii. 458, 463, 467, 475

his desire for peace, ii. 464

his interview with Becket at Montmirail, ii. 465

at Montmartre, ii. 472

at Freteval, ii. 480

his proclamation against Becket, ii. 477

causes his eldest son Henry to be crowned, *ib.*

his last meeting with Becket at Chaumont, ii. 482

his fatal words about Becket, ii. 492

his remorse for his murder, ii. 519

is absolved by the papal legate at Avranches, ii. 522

does penance at Becket's tomb, ii. 524

present at the synod of Westminster, ii. 530

**HENRY II.—continued**

sends Richard to arrange a marriage between Joanna and William of Sicily, ii. 537

supports Archbishop Baldwin against the monks of Christ Church, ii. 552

Heraclius, Patriarch of Jerusalem, seeks help for the Crusaders from, ii. 557

summons a council at Clerkenwell, and is advised not to go to Palestine, *ib.*

gives Ermengarde in marriage to William the Lion of Scotland, ii. 558

his interview with Philip Augustus, *ib.*

takes the cross, *ib.*

holds councils at Le Mans and Geddington, ii. 558, 559

seeks spiritual advice from Baldwin and others, ii. 562

his death, *ib.*

his policy of government in Wales, ii. 628

**HENRY III., King, political importance of his re-coronation by Stephen Langton, ii. 735**

confirms Magna Charta, ii. 738; iii. 272

present at the translation of St. Thomas, ii. 746

sends an embassy to Gregory IX. concerning the election of a successor to Stephen Langton, iii. 111

sends Robert Twinge and Richard of Cornwall with a remonstrance to the pope, iii. 121

demands a scutage from all his baronial tenants, iii. 123

sends an embassy to withstand Richard Grant's appeal to Rome, iii. 127

his policy in promoting the election of Ralph Neville to the see of Canterbury, iii. 152

Peter des Roches' influence over, iii. 157, 169

his devotion for Edward the Confessor, iii. 165, 209

his buildings at Westminster Abbey, iii. 165, 287

surrounds himself with foreigners, iii. 165, 186

dismisses his English counsellors, iii. 169

Edmund Rich remonstrates with, *ib.*

attends Edmund's consecration, iii. 172

manors restored to the wife of Hubert de Burgh by, *ib.*

threatened with excommunication by Edmund Rich, iii. 173

dismisses Peter des Roches and Peter de Rievaulx, *ib.*

protests his ignorance of the death of the Earl Marshal, iii. 175

comes to Canterbury and is married to Eleanor of Provence, iii. 184

applies to the pope for a legate, iii. 185

his reception of Otho, iii. 188

refuses Edmund Rich leave to quit England, iii. 215

procures the election of Boniface of Savoy to the see of Canterbury, iii. 234

opposes the election of William de Raleigh to Winchester, iii. 235

is reconciled to him, iii. 236

HENRY III.—*continued*

- appeals against the election of Richard de la Wych to Chichester, iii. 240
- his dismissal of Martin, the papal nuncio, iii. 245
- writes to the pope concerning his extortions, *ib.*
- present at Archbishop Boniface's enthronization, iii. 250
- tallage levied on the Londoners, iii. 253
- a tenth of ecclesiastical property given to, by the pope, iii. 270
- his answer to those who demand freedom of election for chapters, iii. 274
- accepts the crown of the Two Sicilies for his son Edmund, iii. 279
- absolved from his vow to go on the Crusade, *ib.*
- his method for repaying the Italian merchants, iii. 280
- his demands for money opposed by the clergy, iii. 281 *et seq.*
- present at the consecration of Salisbury Cathedral, *ib.*
- his illness at St. Germain's, iii. 293
- applies to the pope for aid against the barons, iii. 294
- the Mise of Lewes, iii. 297
- applies to Clement IV. for a legate, iii. 300

## HENRY IV., King, how related to Archbishop Arundel, iv. 452

- property of his father confiscated by Richard II., iv. 453
- seeks the daughter of the Duke of Berri in marriage, iv. 454
- his interview with Arundel at Paris, iv. 457–459
- his right to win back his dukedom recognized by the Duke of Brittany, iv. 459
- lands at Ravenspur, iv. 460
- his strategic skill, iv. 461, 462
- takes Holt Castle, iv. 463
- imprisons the king's half-brothers, iv. 464
- his interview with Richard II. at Flint, iv. 472
- his reception in London, iv. 473
- at St. Paul's, iv. 474
- receives Richard's form of resignation and his signet-ring, iv. 477
- claims the crown on Richard's deposition, iv. 478
- addresses the people, iv. 481
- his coronation, iv. 483
- Arundel's letter to, concerning the peace with Scotland, and the personation of Richard II., 484
- employs Chicheley on embassies to the pope, v. 13
- announces to Gregory XII. that no more money will be sent during the schism, v. 18
- his reception of the deputation from the cardinals, v. 19
- represented by the Earl of Suffolk at the Council of Pisa, v. 20
- his suit with Bishop Chicheley concerning his vacation of his prebend in Salisbury, v. 22, 23
- sends him on an embassy to France, v. 24
- his death, v. 25
- his policy in keeping up a foreign war, v. 39

- HENRY V., King**, when Prince of Wales, tries to persuade John Badbee to recant, iii. 80; iv. 510  
 his measures for suppressing the Lollards, iii. 98  
 effects a compromise between Archbishop Arundel and the University of Oxford, iv. 496  
 succeeds his father, v. 25  
 summons Bishop Chicheley to court to confer with him, *ib.*  
 sends him on an embassy to the Duke of Burgundy, v. 26  
 requires his election to the see of Canterbury, *ib.*  
 his vigorous measures on Oldcastle's insurrection, v. 31-33  
 monasteries founded by, v. 37  
 policy of a foreign war urged on, by his father, v. 39  
 his view concerning his right to the crown of France, v. 41-43  
 money and troops raised by, v. 43-45  
 his parting with Archbishop Chicheley at Southampton, v. 46  
 his piety, *ib.*  
 lands in France and besieges Harfleur, v. 48  
 nurses Bishop Courtenay in his last illness, v. 49  
 Harfleur surrenders to, v. 49  
 illness in his army, v. 50  
 his victory at Agincourt, v. 51  
 enthusiastically received in England, v. 51-53  
 his thanksgiving at St. Paul's and at Westminster, v. 53  
 orders new honours to be conferred on St. George, v. 54  
 visit of the Emperor Sigismund to, v. 57  
 forms an alliance with him, v. 59  
 Rouen surrenders to, v. 60  
 concludes the Treaty of Troyes, v. 62  
 his marriage to Katharine of France, v. 63  
 his letter to the Bishop of Durham requiring a living for the queen's physician, v. 64 (*note*)  
 sends ambassadors to the Council of Constance, v. 66  
 forbids Henry Beaufort to accept the cardinalate, v. 74  
 obtains the archbishop's licence to choose a private confessor, v. 75  
 his last campaign in France, v. 76  
 hears of the birth of his son, *ib.*  
 Meaux surrenders to him, v. 77  
 his death at Vincennes, *ib.*  
 his body brought to England and buried at Westminster, *ib.*  
 splendour of the ceremonial, *ib.*
- HENRY VI., his birth**, v. 76  
 crowned King of France, v. 139  
 his marriage with Margaret of Anjou, v. 139, 145, 146  
 his reception of the French embassy, v. 148 *et seq.*  
 his character, v. 152  
 founds King's College and Eton College, v. 7, 184  
 his pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Thomas, v. 186  
 his illness, v. 282

HENRY VI.—*continued*

- his partial recovery, v. 312, 313
- defeated at St. Alban's, v. 315
- his relapse and subsequent recovery, v. 317
- reconciliation effected between the Lancastrians and the Yorkists, v. 310-329
- receives Warwick's embassy at Northampton, v. 332, 333
- taken prisoner at Northampton, v. 334
- removed to London, v. 335
- the Duke of York is acknowledged as his heir-apparent, v. 339
- liberated by the queen after the second battle of St. Alban's, v. 340
- paraded through London by Archbishop Neville, v. 349
- restored to the crown by Warwick, v. 395
- imprisoned in the Tower by Edward, v. 396
- question as to the manner of his death, v. 354, 400
- his proposed canonization, v. 459
- translation of his body to Westminster, v. 460

## HENRY VII., King, negotiations for his marriage with Elizabeth of York, v. 435, 440

- warned of a plot against his life, v. 442
- escapes to the court of Charles VIII., v. 443
- wins the battle of Bosworth, v. 383, 443
- his public coronation deferred on account of the plague, v. 384, 443-445
- his marriage with Elizabeth, v. 384
- his policy towards his late opponents, v. 446
- fees paid by, for the canonization of St. Anselm, v. 460
- policy of his rule, v. 470
- his foreign policy, v. 472 ; vi. 186
- his generosity and liberality, v. 473
- Lord Bacon on his laws, v. 474
- his system of benevolences, v. 476-478
- his Irish policy, v. 506-508
- employs Warham as a diplomatist, vi. 161 *et seq.*
- his embassy to the court of Burgundy concerning Perkin Warbeck, vi. 162-168
- his negotiations with Maximilian, vi. 169
- his reception of Philip, King of Castile, vi. 178-181
- his negotiations for a second marriage, vi. 188
- his grief at the death of his son Arthur, v. 474 (*note*) ; vi. 188
- his policy in proposing the marriage of Katharine and Henry, vi. 191-194
- his death and bequests, vi. 189, 190, 193

## HENRY VIII., King, is knighted and created Duke of York, v. 467

- invested by Philip of Castile with the Toison d'Or, vi. 181
- negotiations respecting his marriage with Katharine of Arragon, vi. 191-195
- their marriage and coronation, vi. 194, 196-198
- 'Golden Rose' sent to, by the pope, vi. 199



HENRY VIII.—*continued*

birth of his first son, vi. 200

obtains money to carry on a war with France and Scotland, vi. 203

his victories, vi. 205

concludes peace with Louis XII., vi. 203

his musical taste, vi. 216

further Wolsey's appointment as cardinal and legate, vi. 244

attacks the doctrines of Martin Luther, vi. 269, 282

his reception of the legate Campeggio, vi. 314

his policy respecting the translation of the Bible, vi. 335 *et seq.*

question of his divorce first mooted, vi. 354; viii. 28

Wolsey implores him not to marry Anne Boleyn, vii. 261

his policy in offering Pole the see of York, viii. 40

his action in the case of Dr. Standish, vi. 366

legatine court opened to try the matter of his divorce, vi. 369, 374

Cranmer's advice to him in this matter, vi. 370-372

his instructions to his ambassador at Rome, vi. 373

his policy in placing Anne Boleyn at the head of the reforming party, vi. 375

his policy towards the three estates, vi. 378-381

declares the whole nation to be involved in a *præmunire*, vi. 390

forces the clergy to acknowledge his supremacy, vi. 57-59, 395, 399, 414

claims the title of Head of the Church as an inheritance of the crown, vi. 55, 61

his anger at the attack made by the Commons on the ordinaries, vi. 408

his alarm on the re-appearance of the sweating sickness, vi. 435

hears of Cranmer's opinion of the divorce, and summons him to court, vi. 439

sends him and others on an embassy to the pope, vi. 442

sends him as ambassador to Charles V., vi. 447

nominates him Archbishop of Canterbury, vi. 451, 452

mystery as to the date of his marriage with Anne Boleyn, vi. 457, 458

answer of convocation respecting his divorce, vi. 465, 467

Cranmer declares his marriage with Katharine null and void, vi. 470; viii. 69

public indignation at his marriage with Anne, vi. 361, 477

threatened by the pope with excommunication, vi. 492

renounces the papal supremacy, vi. 493; viii. 69

desires Pole to return to England, viii. 76, 93

forces Cranmer to declare his marriage with Anne null and void, vi. 499-506

his last interview with her, vi. 504

takes measures to put down the insurrections in the north, vi. 85; vii. 4, 31

establishes new bishoprics, vi. 81; vii. 6

HENRY VIII.—*continued*

his proceedings against 'Thomas Becket,' vii. 15-18

his scheme for the re-establishment of Christ Church, Canterbury, vii. 19

embassy from the German princes to, vii. 25

his treatment of the embassy, vii. 29

his Bill of Six Articles, vii. 33, 39 *et seq.*, 192

his measures for the dissolution of the monasteries, vi. 76 *et seq.*

his conduct in the case of John Lambert, vii. 59-62

birth of his son Edward, and death of Jane Seymour, vii. 70

his various proposals of marriage, vii. 71

his marriage with Anne of Cleves, vii. 75

is divorced from her, vii. 76

and marries Catherine Howard, vii. 78

befriends Cranmer against the Privy Council conspiracy, vii. 97, 101-106

authorizes a translation of the Bible, vii. 140

sends a copy of the 'Institution' to James V. of Scotland, vii. 190

orders the pope's name to be erased from all service-books, vii. 195

commands Cranmer to prepare an authorized litany, vii. 203, 204

orders the publication of the 'Primer,' vii. 206

his death and funeral mass, vii. 218; viii. 193

HENRY, son of Henry II., a pupil of Becket, ii. 371

negotiations for his marriage with Margaret of France, ii. 379

crowned king in his father's lifetime, ii. 477

his unfavourable reception of Becket's envoy, Richard, ii. 489, 509

opposes the consecration of Richard to Canterbury, ii. 512, 576

and appeals to the pope, ii. 513, 576

present at the Synod of Westminster, ii. 530

Archbishop Richard's letter to, ii. *ib.*

his death and burial, ii. 538

HENRY, Prince of Wales, son of James I., favours the Puritans, x. 261, 262

his sickness and death, vii. 262-264

popular grief and suspicion of poison, vii. 263

HENRY II., of France, King, his interview with Pole at Fontainebleau, viii. 227

congratulates Mary of England on the reconciliation of the English Church to the pope, viii. 336

accepts the mediation of England between himself and Charles V. viii. 337

HENRY IV., of France, King, parallel drawn between him and Henry VIII. of England, vi. 361 (*note*), 457 (*note*)

HENRY, son of David of Scotland, his visit to King Stephen, ii. 315

HENRY DE RYPA, gives his manor of Diepham to the see of Canterbury, ii. 317 (*note*)

HENRY OF ABINGDON, preaches before the Council of Constance, iii. 60

HENSINGHAM, birthplace of Archbishop Grindal, x. 3

HERACLIUS, Emperor, attempts to conciliate the Monophysites, i. 148  
publishes the *Ecthesis*, *ib.*

- HERACLIUS**, Patriarch of Jerusalem, seeks aid from Henry II. against the Saracens, ii. 557
- HERBERT**, George, xi. 163
- HEREFORD**, Bishops of,  
     **WALTER**, ii. 151 (*note*)  
     **GILBERT FOLIOT**. See **LONDON**, Bishops of.
- PETER DE AQUABLANCA**, consecrates Walter Giffard to the see of Bath and Wells, iii. 299  
     sketch of his career, iii. 247 (*note*)
- THOMAS DE CANTILUPE**, a pupil of Archbishop Kilwardby, iii. 307  
     the last Englishman canonized by the pope, *ib.*
- RICHARD DE SWINFELD**, pays the expenses of the brothers Kingswood at Oxford, iii. 330
- ADAM ORLTON**, accused of high treason, iii. 478  
     the first prelate accused before a lay tribunal, iii. 478-480  
     the bishops demand that he be tried before a spiritual court, iii. 479  
     carried off by them from Westminster Hall, iii. 480  
     sentence pronounced against, *ib.*  
     puts the question of Edward II.'s deposition to parliament, iii. 489  
     prolocutor of the commission to Edward II., iv. 12  
     one of the three delegates to the Council of Constance, v. 65
- ROBERT MASCALL**, sketch of his career, v. 65 (*note*)
- THOMAS POLTON**, his election to the see of London quashed, v. 196
- EDWARD FOX**, his share in the publication of the 'Institution of a Christian Man,' vii. 185
- JOHN SKYP**, almoner to Anne Boleyn, his letter to Parker, ix. 68
- JOHN SCORY**, restored to his office by Bonner, viii. 318 (see **ERRATA**)  
     joins with Barlow in consecrating Parker, ix. 240, 245  
     Nag's Head Fable concerning, ix. 250
- HEREFORD**, see of, founded by Theodorus, i. 158
- HEREFORD**, **HUMPHRY BOHUN**, Earl of, High Constable, opposes Edward I.'s attack on the property of the Church, iii. 402, 406  
     supports him against the pope's claim on the kingdom of Scotland, iii. 424
- HERESY**, statute enacted against, iii. 99, 499; iv. 353 (*note*); viii. 368  
     Archbishop Chicheley's constitutions against, v. 56, 82  
     trials for, brought before convocation, v. 83-85  
     arguments in favour of the punishment of death for, vi. 23  
     strict meaning of the word, viii. 356 (*note*); ix. 61  
     commission for the suppression of, viii. 391
- HERETICS**, tithes to be strictly exacted from, by the clergy, iii. 428
- HEREWARD**, holds out against William at the Camp of Refuge, i. 523  
     makes peace with him, i. 524
- HERFAST**, chaplain of William of Normandy, sent to visit Lanfranc at Bec, ii. 92  
     appointed to the see of Elmham, ii. 120  
     Lanfranc's letters to, ii. 154

- HERFORD, Dr. Nicholas, one of the supporters of Wiclif at Oxford, iv. 357  
 suspended by the university, iv. 364  
 appeals to the Duke of Lancaster, *ib.*  
 to Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 365
- HERLUIN, founder of the Abbey of Bec, his early life, ii. 84  
 receives Lanfranc into his community, *ib.*  
 appoints him prior of the enlarged monastery, ii. 87  
 prays him to accept the see of Canterbury, ii. 120  
 invites him to consecrate his new church, ii. 134  
 their parting, ii. 135  
 his death, ii. 178
- HERMANN, Archbishop of Cologne, vii. 268
- HERMIT, as distinguished from an anchorite, i. 314, 392  
 not allowed without episcopal licence, iii. 500
- HERSTAN, father of Dunstan, i. 384
- HERTFORD, Synod of, Theodorus' report of, i. 155-157
- HERTFORD, Richard of Tonbridge, Earl of, founds the priory of Stoke by Clare, ix. 73
- HERTFORD, Edward Seymour, Earl of, his marriage to Lady Katharine Grey discredited by Elizabeth, ix. 468  
 commission appointed to inquire thereinto, ix. 469; x. 53  
 imprisoned in the Tower, ix. 470, 472
- HEWALD the White, and Hewald the Black, their mission to the Old Saxons, i. 189, 236  
 their martyrdom, i. 236
- HEXHAM, see of, founded by Theodorus, i. 158  
 Wilfrid restored to, i. 176, 193
- HEYLYN, Dr., chaplain to Laud, his description of the English Reformation, ix. 399-402  
 his *Cyprianus Anglicus*, xi. 1 (*note*)  
 visits Laud when kept in by illness, xi. 143  
 ordered to analyse and report on Prynne's *Histrio Mastix*, xi. 210  
 his controversy with Bishop Williams on the position of the communion table, xi. 246, 247  
 his pamphlet on the expediency of summoning the convocation of 1661, xi. 430
- HIGH COMMISSION, Court of, established, ix. 225  
 abolished, xi. 343, 356
- HIGHAM FERRERS, birthplace of Archbishop Chicheley, v. 5, 117  
 his enthusiastic reception at, v. 115, 116  
 collegiate church and bede-house founded at, by Chicheley, v. 118-122
- HIGHAM, nunnery of, charges brought against, vi. 66
- HILDA, Abbess, present at the conference at Whitby, i. 133
- HILDEBRAND, see GREGORY VII.
- HILDELIDIS, Abbess, learning of herself and her nuns, i. 165

- HILL**, Peter, an officer of Archbishop Courtenay, harsh treatment of, by Bishop Brantingham's servants, iv. 373
- HINCMAR**, Archbishop of Rheims, his resistance to the claims of Hadrian II., i. 300  
his conduct respecting the False Decretals, i. 303
- HINTON**, Priory of, founded by Ella, Countess of Salisbury, iii. 150
- HODGKINS**, John. See **BEDFORD**, Suffragan Bishops of.
- HOLBORN**, palace of the Bishops of Ely in, enlarged and enclosed by Bishop Arundel, iv. 409, 410; v. 416
- HOLT CASTLE**, taken by Henry of Bolingbroke, iv. 463
- HOLYDAYS**, Archbishop Mepeham's letter concerning the observance of, iii. 500  
Henry VIII. enjoins the restriction of, vii. 313; ix. 310  
action of Parker with regard to the observance of, ix. 309  
regarded as divine by Plato, ix. 309 (*note*)
- HOLYROOD HOUSE**, chapel of, repaired by order of James I. of England, xi. 27
- HOMICIDES**, penance inflicted on, ii. 146
- HOMILIES**, the, published by Cranmer, vii. 211-213, 240  
by Parker, ix. 313-316  
deference to the Fathers shown in, ix. 315  
publication of, deferred by Leicester's influence, ix. 316.
- HONORIUS I.**, Pope, sends two palls to England, i. 116  
his letter to Edwin of Northumbria, *ib.*  
sanctions the Monophysite heresy, i. 148  
condemned as a heretic by the Council of Constantinople, i. 116 (*note*), 148
- HONORIUS II.**, Pope, appoints William of Corbeuil to be papal legate, ii. 312
- HONORIUS III.**, Pope, sends Otho, the legate, to England to demand a grant of money, ii. 738  
canonizes Hugh of Lincoln, ii. 742
- HOODS**, iv. 283 (*note*)
- HOOKE**, Richard, his 'Ecclesiastical Polity' written to justify Travers' suspension, x. 157
- HOOPER**, John. See **GLOUCESTER**, Bishops of.
- HOPKINS**, Stephen, ix. 547
- HOPS**, petition against the growth of, v. 156
- HORNE**, Robert. See **WINCHESTER**, Bishops of.
- HORSES**, English, demand for, i. 275
- HOSPITALS**, dissolved by Henry VIII., ix. 80  
visitation of, ordered by Elizabeth, x. 449
- HOSTIS**, of Boulogne, Knight Templar, prays Becket to accept the Constitutions of Clarendon, ii. 411
- HOUGHTON**, John, Archdeacon of Bedford, sent by Henry III. on an embassy to Rome, iii. 111
- HOURS**, the, blended into the present daily services, vii. 263
- HOWARD**, Lord Henry, seeks to be appointed to the see of York, x. 74  
Parker obtains his release from custody, ix. 545

- HOWARD, Sir Robert, imprisoned for aiding Lady Purbeck's escape, xi. 141, 323
- HUBERT, papal legate, sent by Gregory VII. to William the Conqueror, ii. 138
- HUGH, Count of Paris, marries Athelstan's sister, i. 344  
splendour of his wedding presents, i. 344, 345
- HUGH, Earl of Chester, founds the Monastery of St. Werburgh's, ii. 188
- HUGO, Archbishop of Lyons, ii. 236, 256
- HUGO, Cardinal, sent by Alexander III. as legate to settle the question of equality between the two primates of England, ii. 534
- HUGO, Cardinal of Tudela, insulting conduct of, at Archbishop Bradwardine's consecration, iv. 105
- HUMPHRYS, Dr., President of Magdalen College, refuses to conform to the Church of England, ix. 391  
his subsequent career, ix. 392; xi. 7
- HUN, Richard, question of his suicide or murder, v. 495; vi. 368, 377
- HUNTINGDON, Earls of, one of the first three earls in the House of Lords, viii. 264 (*note*)
- HY. See IONA.
- HYDE, Edward. See CLARENDON, Earl of.
- HYDE ABBEY, i. 331 (*note*)
- HYDE MEADOW, New Minster removed to, i. 331 (*note*)
- HYNS, Richard. See HUN, Richard.
- HYTHLODÆUS, Raphael, character in More's 'Utopia,' v. 483-490

## I

- IOHERIUS OF CONCOET, Canon of Salisbury, appointed by the pope to decide the controversy between Archbishop Mepeham and the monks of St. Augustine's, v. 510, 516
- ICOLMKILL. See IONA.
- ICONOCLASTS, condemned by the Second Council of Nice, i. 128
- ILLUMINATION, methods of, i. 209
- ILLYRICUS, Matthias Flacius, his scheme for collecting MSS. and rare books, ix. 489
- IMAGE-WORSHIP, denounced by Gregory the Great, i. 23, 256  
edicts against, i. 256  
condemned by the Councils of Constantinople and Frankfort, i. 257, 261  
upheld by Gregory II. and the second Council of Nice, i. 257, 258  
in the Church of England, i. 312  
forbidden under Edward VI., vii. 239

- IMAGES, Laud's opinion concerning the use of, xi. 217
- 'IMITATION OF CHRIST,' question as to the authorship of, iii. 69 (*note*)  
translated by Wesley, *ib.*
- IMMACULATE CONCEPTION, doctrine of, upheld by the Franciscans, iii. 57
- INA, of Wessex, King, his code of laws, i. 182, 185  
wishes to retire from the world, i. 183  
founds the collegiate church of Wells, i. 335  
his gifts to Glastonbury Abbey, ii. 131
- INDEPENDENTS, the, ix. 411
- INDIA, Alfred's mission to, i. 312
- INDULGENCES, sale of, granted to the Dominicans, iii. 55  
plenary, sale of, established by Boniface IX., iv. 381  
Council of Trent decrees in favour of, vi. 30 (*note*)
- IN-HRYPIS. See RIPON.
- INNOCENT II., Pope, acknowledged in England by Stephen, ii. 327  
claims feudal superiority over the clergy, ii. 340  
his death, *ib.*  
oath of fealty exacted by, from the Emperor Lothair, ii. 696
- INNOCENT III., Pope, establishes the doctrine of transubstantiation, i. 21  
character and aims of, contrasted with those of Gregory VII., ii. 32  
papal authority increased by, *ib.*  
his use of the False Decretals, *ib.*  
his definition of papal authority, ii. 33  
exhorts Richard I. to dismiss Archbishop Hubert from the justiciarship, ii. 622  
Giraldus appeals to, concerning his election to the see of St. David's, ii. 634, 637, 638  
his reception of Giraldus, ii. 635  
anecdotes concerning, ii. 636 (*note*)  
his bull ordering Hubert to destroy his college of Lambeth, ii. 646-648  
his friendship with Stephen Langton, ii. 660, 661  
appealed to by the monks of Christ Church and by John, to settle the elections to the see of Canterbury, ii. 663-667  
annuls both their elections, ii. 667  
obliges the monks to elect Stephen Langton, ii. 668  
and consecrates him himself, ii. 670  
threatens John with an interdict, ii. 672  
the interdict is proclaimed, ii. 675  
threatens him with excommunication, ii. 684  
pronounces him to be deposed, ii. 689  
orders a crusade against him, *ib.*  
and promises Philip Augustus the vacant throne, ii. 690  
sends Pandulph as legate to treat with John, *ib.*  
John becomes his vassal, ii. 693, 697  
sends the legate Nicholas to remove the interdict, ii. 702

INNOCENT III.—*continued*

appealed to by John against the barons, ii. 721, 724  
 sends commissioners to annul the Great Charter, ii. 723, 725-727  
 excommunicates the barons, ii. 727  
 holds the fourth Lateran Council, ii. 732, 747  
 confirms Stephen Langton's suspension, ii. 733  
 annuls the election of Simon Langton to the see of York, *ib.*  
 his arguments respecting the punishment of heresy by death, vi. 23

INNOCENT IV., Pope, concedes to the cardinals their red hat and tassels, ii. 662; v. 106 (*note*); viii. 310 (*note*)

is at last persuaded to canonize Edmund Rich, iii. 225  
 story of his miraculous cure, *ib.*  
 confirms the election of Boniface of Savoy to the see of Canterbury, iii. 235

holds a council at Lyons, 240 *et seq.*  
 his offer to visit England refused, iii. 241  
 excommunicates and deposes Frederick II., iii. 242  
 consecrates Boniface and Richard de la Wych, and gives the former a military commission, iii. 247  
 power of the Counts of Savoy over, iii. 249  
 confers the crown of the Two Sicilies on Henry III.'s son Edmund, iii. 279

INNOCENT VI., Pope, virtually cancels Clement VI.'s bull of exemption to the Bishop of Lincoln, iv. 138

his excommunication of the judges of Bishop Lisle disregarded, iv. 151

his patronage of Simon Sudbury, iv. 246-248

INNOCENT VII., Pope, Chicheley is sent on an embassy to, v. 13

INNOCENT VIII., Pope, grants Archbishop Morton leave to visit the monasteries, v. 453

his bulls for regulating the right of sanctuary, v. 478  
 and for the sale of pardons, v. 479

INQUISITION, the, re-established at Rome, by Caraffa (Paul IV.), viii. 159

'INSTITUTION OF A CHRISTIAN MAN,' publication of, vii. 185-190; ix. 76

INTERDICTION, England laid under, by Innocent III., ii. 674

effect of, on the land, iii. 680, 683

INVESTITURE, lay, Anselm's refusal to receive, ii. 238

origin of, ii. 239

forbidden by Gregory VII., ii. 240, 242 (*note*)

how settled by Henry V. and Calixtus II., ii. 241

concessions made respecting, by Henry and by Anselm, ii. 260-262

IONA (Icolmkill, Hy), monastery of, founded by St. Columba, i. 11, 66

IRELAND, piety and zeal of its clergy and missionaries, i. 11  
 called *Insula Sanctorum*, *ib.*

Lordship of, a papal grant to Henry II., ii. 34

division of, into counties, ii. 665 (*note*)

small bishoprics in, merged into larger ones by Edward II., iii. 482

Lord Bacon on, v. 506



IRELAND—*continued*

- policy of Henry VII. towards, v. 506–508  
under Strafford's rule, xi. 259
- IRELAND, ROBERT DE VERE, Duke of, his quarrel with the Duke of Gloucester, iv. 420  
his defeat at Burford, iv. 425
- IRENE, Empress, encourages image worship, i. 258  
convenes the second Council of Nice, *ib.*
- IRISHMEN, violence shown by, at Oxford, v. 134
- IRON, great source of wealth in England, i. 276  
iron-works founded by the Romans, *ib.*
- ISABELLA OF FRANCE, Queen, wife of Edward II., present at the coronation of Louis X., iii. 467  
lands in England, iii. 483, 485  
supported by the Londoners and by Archbishop Reynolds, iii. 485  
summons a parliament at Westminster, iii. 489; iv. 10  
orders Reynolds to consecrate James Berkeley to the see of Exeter, iii. 490  
her hatred of Bishop Stratford, iv. 10  
demands the payment of his bond, iv. 14
- ISABELLA OF FRANCE, Queen, wife of Richard II., her marriage and coronation, iv. 434
- ISIDORE OF SEVILLE, his Decretals, i. 301
- ISLE OF SEALS, near Anglesey, rights of the see of Bangor to, restored by Bishop Dean, v. 511
- ITACISTS (Iotacists), ix. 25
- ITALY, independence of its cities, ii. 74  
its schools, ii. 75  
Greek influence in, ii. 79
- IVES, Bishop of Chartres, his reforms in the monastery of St. Quentin, ii. 306 (*note*)

## J

- JACOB THE DEACON, one of the Italian missionaries, i. 54  
accompanies Paulinus to Northumbria, i. 104  
his office as precentor, i. 104, 105, 112  
stands firm by his people after Edwin's death, i. 118  
present at the conference at Whitby, i. 133
- JAMES I. of England and VI. of Scotland, King, named by Elizabeth as her successor, x. 172  
proclaimed king, x. 175  
Whitgift's anxiety respecting his religious views, x. 178  
announces his intention to 'stand by the Church of England,' x. 179  
his coronation, x. 181

JAMES I.—*continued*

- appoints a conference at Hampton Court, x. 181, 201
- his speeches thereat, x. 203, 206
- orders a new translation of the Bible, x. 212
- his measures for the restoration of Episcopacy in Scotland, x. 227 *et seq.*, 255
- sends Dunbar and Abbot thither, x. 228
- desires an inquiry into ecclesiastical abuses, x. 238
- his anger at the publication of Overall's Convocation Book, x. 240
- his controversies with the Arminians, x. 261
- death of his son Henry, x. 262
- marries his daughter Elizabeth to the Elector Palatine, x. 265
- desires the alienation of the Charter House funds, x. 270; xi. 60
- his anger with Abbot for refusing to agree to the divorce of Lady Essex, x. 272
- publishes the 'Book of Sports,' x. 274; xi. 36
- refuses to help the Elector Palatine, x. 276
- his kindness to Abbot after the Bramzil Park accident, x. 281
- his directions to Charles for carrying on the English service in Spain, x. 285; xi. 79
- his visit to Scotland, xi. 26-32
- his illness, and thanksgiving for recovery, xi. 43
- his 'Directions concerning Preachers,' x. 291; xi. 77
- his death, x. 294; xi. 87

JAMES IV. of Scotland, his marriage with Margaret, daughter of Henry VII., v. 513, 518, 521

maintains the cause of Perkin Warbeck, vi. 163

JAMES V. of Scotland, Henry VIII. sends a copy of the 'Institution' to, vii. 190

JANE SEYMOUR, Queen, wife of Henry VIII., masses ordered to be said on her death, vii. 70

JARROW, monastery of, destroyed by the Danes, i. 305

JERUSALEM, taken by the Crusaders, ii. 47

Saladin allows pilgrims to go to, without payment of taxes, ii. 594

JESUITS, Loyola's scheme for establishing the order in England rejected by Pole, viii. 402, 403

policy of Elizabeth's government towards, x. 142 *et seq.*

JEWELL, John. See SALISBURY, Bishop of.

JEWS, regulations for their dress, ii. 751

asylum granted to those who became Christians, iii. 360

unpopularity of, iii. 362

take the part of Henry III. against the barons, *ib.*

accused of depreciating the coin of the realm, iii. 363

banished the kingdom by Edward I., iii. 364

JOANNA, daughter of Henry II., her marriage with William of Sicily, ii. 537

JOANNA (Fair Maid of Kent), Princess of Wales, her marriages, iv. 317

stops the proceedings against Wiclif, iv. 278

her meeting with the insurgents, iv. 300

- JOHN X., Pope, influence of Theodora over, i. 347  
 crowns Berengar Emperor, *ib.*  
 defeats the Saracens in person, *ib.*  
 his imprisonment and death, i. 348
- JOHN XXII., Pope, fixes a special day for the festival of Trinity Sunday, ii. 388 (*note*)  
 renews the eight Bulls granted to Archbishop Reynolds by Clement V., iii. 473  
 institutes the festival of Corpus Christi, iii. 473 (*note*)  
 confirms the election of Simon Mepeham to the see of Canterbury, iii. 496  
 appoints Icherius to decide between Archbishop Mepeham and the monks of St. Augustine's, iii. 510  
 his anger on hearing of the reception of his writ at Slindon, iii. 515  
 excommunicates the archbishop, iii. 517  
 nominates John Stratford to the see of Winchester, by virtue of the death of the bishop *in curia*, iv. 6  
 appoints him to the see of Canterbury, iv. 22
- JOHN XXIII., Pope, said to have poisoned Alexander V., v. 20  
 complains of the Bishop of Salisbury's threats to him, v. 67
- JOHN, King, gets possession of Windsor and Wallingford, ii. 597  
 makes a truce with Archbishop Hubert, ii. 598  
 sends Adam of St. Edmund's to him, ii. 602  
 is disseized and excommunicated, ii. 603  
 question as to his succession, ii. 623  
 invested as Duke of Normandy, ii. 625  
 crowned in Westminster Abbey by Archbishop Hubert, *ib.*  
 takes the triple oath, *ib.*  
 invests Geoffrey FitzPeter with the Earldom of Essex, ii. 626  
 makes Hubert his chancellor, ii. 627  
 favours Giraldus Cambrensis, ii. 633, 639  
 nominates John de Gray of Norwich to the see of Canterbury, ii. 665  
 and appeals to Innocent III. in his favour, ii. 666  
 refuses to accept Stephen Langton as archbishop, ii. 669  
 expels the monks of Christ Church, ii. 670  
 negotiates with the pope and with Stephen, ii. 673  
 interdict proclaimed, ii. 675  
 confiscates the property of the clergy, *ib.*  
 his concessions, ii. 683  
 invites Stephen to England as cardinal, ii. 684  
 is threatened with excommunication, *ib.*  
 refuses to restore the sequestered Church property, ii. 685  
 reception of the papal nuncios, ii. 686  
 accused and condemned for the murder of Arthur, ii. 687  
 forces the clergy to buy dispensations of marriage, ii. 688  
 accused of intending to become a Mahomedan, ii. 689, 754  
 his deposition pronounced by the pope, ii. 689  
 prepares for war with France, ii. 691  
 conspiracies formed against, ii. 692

JOHN, KING—*continued*

- Peter of Wakefield's prophecy concerning, ii. 692
- becomes a vassal of the pope, ii. 693
- his form of homage, ii. 697
- his meeting with the archbishop and bishops at Winchester, ii. 699
- renews his coronation oath, ii. 700
- and is absolved by Stephen Langton, ii. 701
- takes the cross, *ib.*
- receives the legate Nicholas, and resigns his crown to him, ii. 703
- the question of compensation to the bishops and clergy, ii. 703, 707
- summons a council at St. Alban's, ii. 710
- the barons refuse to accompany him to Normandy, ii. 715
- collects an army against them, ii. 716
- refuses to grant the barons' demands, ii. 717
- their proclamation against, ii. 719
- meets them at Runnymede and grants the Charter, ii. 720
- besieges Rochester Castle, ii. 721
- appeals to Rome, *ib.*
- his joy at the reception of the papal bulls, ii. 727
- his death, ii. 734

JOHN THE GOOD, King of France, ceremonial of his release at Westminster Abbey, iv. 155

JOHN, Archdeacon of Canterbury, protests against the consecration of Thurstan by the pope, ii. 291

JOHN, Prior of Christ Church, Canterbury, elected to the see of Canterbury and rejected by Gregory IX., iii. 115 (*note*), 156

JOHN OF BRISTOL, first Hebrew Professor at Oxford, iii. 477

JOHN OF CREMA, sent as Papal legate to England, ii. 307

his warlike tastes, *ib.*

gets leave from Henry to act as legate, ii. 308

his visit to Scotland, ii. 309

persuades Archbishop William of Corbeil to summon a council at Westminster, *ib.*

popular indignation thereat, *ib.*

JOHN OF LEYDEN (of Munster. See ERRATA), vii. 54

JOHN OF SALISBURY, secretary to Archbishop Theobald, ii. 332, 352

his literary works, ii. 332

his letter of advice to Becket, ii. 439

JOHN THE BAPTIST, block used at his beheading presented to the church of Charing, iv. 36

JOHN THE CHANTER, reasons for his visit to England, i. 162

present at the Synod of Hatfield, *ib.*

JOHN THE FASTER, Gregory the Great's controversy with, i. 63

his Penitential Law Book, i. 169

JOHN THE HERMIT, his prophecy concerning the wars of England and France, v. 231

JOHN THE MARSHAL, case of, brought before the Council of Northampton, ii. 420

- JONES, Inigo, his buildings at St. John's, Oxford, xi. 174  
restores St. Paul's, xi. 202
- JOSCELINE, John, edits 'Gildas,' ix. 490-492
- JOSEPH THE POET, nephew of Archbishop Baldwin, ii. 540
- JOSEPHINE DE BEAUHARNAIS, repudiated by Napoleon Bonaparte, viii. 28
- 'JOWLER,' drinking-cup presented to Juxon, xi. 421
- JUBILEE, proclaimed by Clement VI., iv. 126  
pilgrimages consequent on, increase the plague in Italy, *ib.*  
on Edward III. attaining his fiftieth year, iv. 186  
Boniface IX. commands that it be held every thirty-third year, iv. 380  
of St. Thomas of Canterbury, v. 355 (*note*)
- JUDGES, canon of the Council of Habam concerning, i. 477  
appointed to go on circuit by Henry II., ii. 376  
charges brought against, by Archbishop Peckham, iii. 359  
qualification necessary for, v. 157
- JULIUS II., Pope, sends a consecrated sword to Henry VII., vi. 187
- JULIUS III., Pope, his election as pope, viii. 213  
his joy at hearing of the absolution of England by Pole, viii. 286  
his death, viii. 292
- JUSTIFICATION BY FAITH, doctrine of, as held by Luther, vi. 337 ; viii. 156,  
183 (*note*)  
maintained in the Homilies, ix. 313
- JUSTINIAN I., Emperor, his Laws, as applied to the parochial system, i. 153
- JUSTINIAN II., Emperor, convokes the Quinisextine Council, i. 194
- JUXON, William. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

## K

- KATHARINE OF ARRAGON, Queen, wife of Henry VIII., married to Arthur,  
Prince of Wales, v. 518-521  
negotiations respecting her marriage with Henry VIII., vi. 191-194  
her marriage, vi. 194, 197  
her devotion to her husband, vi. 198  
personal description, vi. 199  
said to have desired the marriage of the Lady Mary to Reginald Pole,  
viii. 9  
her friendship with the Countess of Salisbury, viii. 13  
her divorce first mooted, vi. 354 *et seq.* ; viii. 27  
case to be tried in the legatine Court, vi. 369, 374  
Cranmer's opinion respecting the divorce, vi. 436-438  
judgment of convocation respecting the divorce, vi. 464-467  
cited before the archbishop's court at Dunstable, but does not appear,  
vi. 469  
her marriage declared null and void by Cranmer, vi. 470  
his judgement reversed by the pope, vi. 492

- KATHARINE OF FRANCE, Queen, married to Henry V., v. 62, 63  
 her coronation, v. 63  
 birth of her son, Henry VI., v. 76  
 joins her husband at Vincennes, v. 77
- KELLS, Synod of (1152), Cardinal Paparo gives the palls to the four Irish primates at, ii. 342 (*note*). (See ERRATA.)
- KEMBLE, J. M., on the title of Bretwalda, i. 130 (*note*)  
 on the Witenagemot of Whitby, i. 133
- KEMP, John. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- KEMPIS, Thomas à, whether the author of the 'Imitation of Christ,' iii. 64 (*note*)
- KENT, people of, embrace Christianity, i. 43, 60  
 infidelity in, i. 87  
 rising of the peasantry in, under Wat Tyler, iv. 299  
 their treatment of the Fair Maid of, iv. 300  
 rising of, under Jack Cade, v. 162 *et seq.*, 255
- KENT, Elizabeth, Countess of, Archbishop Islip refuses to nullify her marriage with Eustace Abricourt, iv. 121
- KENT, Fair Maid of. See under JOANNA.
- KENT AND CANTERBURY HOSPITAL, said to be the site of Augustine's first burial, i. 79
- KENTISH TOWN, prebend of, controversy about, between Bishop Ridley and the Council, x. 14  
 secured by Cheke for John Bradford, x. 15
- KENULPH, succeeds to the kingdom of Mercia, i. 261  
 supported by Archbishop Ethelhard, i. 262  
 defeats Eadbert Pren and re-instates Ethelhard, i. 264  
 restores the lands of Canterbury and recognizes the primacy of Ethelhard, i. 266-269  
 his policy in procuring the election of Wulfred, i. 271  
 his dispute with Wulfred, i. 273
- KEPIER, Hospital of St. Giles at, founded by Ralph Flambard, ii. 303
- KETT, Robert, rising under, in Norfolk, ix. 96, 97  
 his camp on Mousehold Hill, ix. 98  
 presses the Mayor of Norwich to resign his office to him, ix. 100  
 Parker preaches in his camp, 100-102
- KEYES, Roger, surveyor of the works at, and Fellow and Warden of All Souls' College, v. 112
- KEYES, Thomas, married to Lady Mary Grey, ix. 474
- KIDDERMINSTER, Richard, Abbot of Winchcombe, his impeachment, vi. 364
- KILLIAN, St., i. 236
- KINEGILS, King of the West-Saxons, his conversion by Birinus, i. 119
- KING'S BOOK. See NECESSARY ERUDITION.
- KING'S COLLEGE, Cambridge, founded by Henry VI., v. 157, 184
- KING'S EVIL, touching for, superstition dates from Edward the Confessor, i. 509  
 Queen Mary touches for, viii. 334
- KINGSTON, Witenagemot of, treaty concluded by Egbert and Archbishop Ceolnoth at, i. 293

- KINGSTON-UPON-THAMES, crowning-place of the Anglo-Saxon kings, i. 341
- KINGSWOOD, Richard and Robert, their expenses as scholars at Oxford, iii. 330
- KNAPWELL, Richard, a Dominican, excommunicated for heresy by Archbishop Peckham, iii. 351, 352  
appeals to the provincial of his order, iii. 352
- KNARESBOROUGH FOREST, dispute between the tenants of, and those of Archbishop Kemp, v. 239
- KNIGHT, Mr., fellow of Broadgate College, Oxford, condemned for seditious preaching at Oxford, x. 291; xi. 75
- KNOX, John, his treasonable writings, viii. 367; ix. 328  
tries to form a party against Elizabeth and the English Church, ix. 223  
how far concerned in the Troubles of Frankfort, x. 31
- KNOWLE, manor of, bequeathed to the see of Canterbury by Archbishop Bouchier, v. 358  
given to Henry VIII. by Cranmer, *ib.*
- KYME, Mrs. See ASKEW, Ann.
- KYNYNGHAM, Dr., condemns certain of Wiclif's doctrines at St. Paul's Cross, iv. 353

## L

- L'AIGLE, castle of, meeting of Anselm and Henry at, ii. 259
- LAMBERT, John, tried and executed for heresy, vii. 55-62
- LAMBETH, collegiate church at, founded by Archbishop Baldwin, ii. 555  
completed by Archbishop Hubert, ii. 645  
destroyed by order of the pope, ii. 647, 648  
Lollards' Tower at, built by Archbishop Chicheley, incorrect use of the name, v. 122  
consecration of Parker at, ix. 243-249
- LAMBETH PALACE, vi. 310  
Parker's buildings and drainage-works at, ix. 533  
title of palace given to, ix. 536  
chapel at, repaired by Laud, xi. 254  
hall of, rebuilt by Juxon, xi. 430
- LAMBETH, Council of (1281), iii. 345, 347
- LAMPRIDIO, Benedetto, assists Giovanni Lascari in his college at Rome, viii. 57
- LANCASTER, castle of, surrendered by Theobald Walter, ii. 603
- LANCASTER, John of Gaunt, Duke of, his influence over Edward III., iv. 218, 230, 327  
forms a party against William of Wykeham, iv. 230  
against the clergy, iv. 230, 322  
styled King of Castile, iv. 251  
meets the papal deputies at Bruges, iv. 252  
is dismissed from office, iv. 253

LANCASTER, John of Gaunt, Duke of—*continued*

restored to power, iv. 262

his politic conduct at the coronation of Richard II., iv. 264

retires from court, iv. 269

tries to get hold of the young Count of Denia, iv. 280

his followers murder Robert Haule in Westminster Abbey, *ib.*

is expressly excluded from the excommunication pronounced on them, iv. 281

appoints Archbishop Sudbury Chancellor, iv. 293

holds a parliament at Northampton, *ib.*

his palace of the Savoy destroyed by the insurgents, iv. 305

makes Lord Percy Earl Marshal, *ib.*

imprisons Peter de la Mare, *ib.*

and seizes on the temporalities of William of Wykeham, *ib.*

attends the prosecution of Wiclif at St. Paul's, iv. 330

his insulting conduct, iv. 331

proposes the disfranchisement of the city of London, iv. 333

escapes from the mob, iv. 335

his palace saved from destruction by Bishop Courtenay, iv. 336

his arms reversed by the mob, *ib.*

his anger at the continued excommunication of Haule's murderers by Courtenay, iv. 337

seeks to legitimize his children by Catherine Swinford, iv. 338

his policy in making friends with the clergy, iv. 338

opposes the Wiclifites, iv. 364

restrictions laid on Richard II. by, iv. 416

leaves England, iv. 419

reconciles Richard and the Duke of Gloucester, iv. 431

conciliatory policy of Richard towards, iv. 434

his titles, iv. 439 (*note*)

his death, iv. 453

confiscation of his property, *ib.*

LANDOIS, Peter, his secret conspiracy against Henry, Earl of Richmond, v. 441

LANFRANC. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

LANGTON, Stephen. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

LANGTON, Simon, brother of Stephen, appointed Archdeacon of Canterbury, ii. 659

elected to the see of York, but rejected by John, ii. 659, 733

his election annulled by Innocent III., ii. 733

his interviews with John concerning his brother, ii. 173, 685

sent by his brother to Rome to appeal against the legate Nicholas's acts, ii. 706

LAPPENBERG, J. M., his praise of the British Church, i. 12

LASCARI, Giovanni, opens a Greek college at Rome, viii. 57

LATERAN, First General Council of (1123), ii. 241 (*note*)

Second Council of (1139), ii. 340

Fourth Council (1215), i. 26; ii. 723, 747

LATIMER, Hugh. See WORCESTER, Bishops of.



- LATIMER, William, tutor to Pole, vi. 267, 268, 285 ; viii. 17
- LAUD, William. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- LAVAGNI, Frederick di, Robert Grosseteste refuses to induct him into a canonry of Lincoln, iii. 271
- LAW, canon, study of, introduced into England by Archbishop Theobald, ii. 339
- LAW, civil, study of, introduced into England by Archbishop Theobald, ii. 334
- popular feeling against, ii. 338
- LAW COURTS, origin and gradual formation of, under Henry II., ii. 374, 375
- LAWYERS, popular feeling against, iv. 249, 323
- excluded from the (Lack-learning) parliament of 1404, iv. 486
- controversy between the ecclesiastical and the lay, v. 173
- LAYCOCK, nunnery of, founded by Ella, Countess of Salisbury, iii. 150
- LAY HELP, Parker's regulations for, ix. 270, 312
- LECTIONARY, the, revised by Parker, ix. 306, 308
- LEEDS, houses marked with a cross, exempt from certain tolls, iii. 357
- (note)
- custom of playing battledore and shuttlecock in, on Shrove Tuesday, v. 248 (note)
- LEGGE, John, put to death by the insurgents on Tower Hill, iv. 312
- LEGGET, Bartholomew, his controversial disputes with James I., x. 267
- his trial and burning, x. 268, 270
- LEICESTER, certain persons accused of heresy before Archbishop Courtenay at, iv. 367
- the town laid under an interdict, iv. 368
- LEICESTER, Simon Montfort, Earl of. See under MONTFORT.
- LEICESTER, Robert Dudley, Earl of, delays the publication of Parker's Homilies, ix. 316
- and of the Bishops' Bible, ix. 325 (note)
- supports the Puritans, ix. 317, 387 ; x. 152 ; xi. 7
- his influence over the queen, ix. 387
- decries Parker to Elizabeth, ix. 414
- opposes Parker for refusing him a dispensation concerning a prebend at York, ix. 464
- Elizabeth's visit to, ix. 482
- LEIGHTON, Dr., his trial and condemnation for libellous writings, xi. 206
- LE MANS, Henry, son of Henry II., buried at, ii. 538
- Henry II. holds a council at, ii. 558
- LEO III., Pope, decision respecting the primacy of Canterbury referred to, i. 266
- stories concerning his mutilation, i. 271, 272
- his trial before Charlemagne, i. 272
- LEO IX., Pope, his reforms in the Church, i. 500
- LEO X., Pope, his demand for money, vi. 341
- his death, viii. 24
- profligacy of his court, viii. 52, 53

- LEO THE ISAURIAN, Emperor, his quarrels with the popes, i. 211  
 his edicts against image-worship, i. 256  
 violent letters of Gregory II. to, i. 257
- LEOFRIC, Earl of Mercia, his friendship with Archbishop Ethelnoth, i. 483  
 rebuilds the monastery of Coventry, *ib.*  
 relic of St. Augustine of Hippo given to, by Ethelnoth, i. 484
- LEOPOLD, Duke of Austria, his method of amputation, i. 202
- LEPERS, St. Julian's Hospital for, iii. 513
- LEWES, Mise of, iii. 297
- LEWES, Priory of St. Pancras, founded by William de Warrenne, iii. 323  
 visit of Archbishop Peckham to, iii. 349
- LEWISHAM, an alien priory of Ghent, i. 498 (*note*)
- LEXINGTON, Stephen of, Abbot of Stanley, remonstrates with Edmund Rich, for neglect of secular duties, iii. 145
- LEYDEN, John of, vii. 54 (see ERRATA)
- LICHFIELD, Richard II. attempts to escape from, iv. 473
- LICHFIELD, Archbishop of, pallium obtained for, by Offa, i. 248
- LICHFIELD, Bishops of,  
 CHAD, deposed by Theodorus from the see of York, i. 154  
 appointed to the see of Lichfield, *ib.*  
 feast of, appointed, iv. 533  
 WINFRID, consecrated by Theodorus, i. 158  
 his deposition, *ib.*
- HIGBERT, signs as Archbishop, i. 266  
 resigns his see, *ib.*
- RICHARD PECHE, his consecration, ii. 352
- HUGH NONANT, Archbishop Baldwin writes to Richard of London concerning his suspension, ii. 565
- ALEXANDER DE STAVENBY, sent by Henry III. on an embassy to Rome, iii. 111  
 sketch of his career, iii. 111 (*note*)
- WALTER DE LANGTON, sketch of his career, iii. 452 (*note*)  
 befriended by Winchelsey, iii. 452
- ROGER OF NORTHBOROUGH, Lord Treasurer, his suit with the monks of Westminster, iv. 168  
 his subsequent career, iv. 168 (*note*)
- ROBERT STRETTON, his election rejected by Archbishop Islip and by the pope, iv. 148  
 subsequently confirmed by the latter, iv. 149
- WILLIAM SMITH, sketch of his career, v. 494 (*note*)
- RICHARD SAMPSON, his treatise on the 'Royal Supremacy,' viii. 76, 77  
 Pole's answer thereto, viii. 84-86
- RICHARD NEILE. See YORK, Archbishops of.
- LICHFIELD, see of, question as to its foundation, i. 121  
 converted into a metropolitan see by Offa, i. 247 *et seq.*  
 deprived of the primacy by Kenulph, i. 266

LICHFIELD, see of—*continued*

moved to Chester, ii. 148

to Coventry, ii. 148 (*note*)

its various changes of name, iii. 112 (*note*)

LICHFIELD, St. John's Hospital at, rebuilt by Bishop Smith, v. 495 (*note*)

LIÉGE, Pole's reception by the Bishop of, viii. 123 *et seq.*

LILLY, William, his Greek Grammar, vi. 267, 285

LINACRE, Thomas, founder of the College of Physicians, vi. 266, 268, 285

LINACRE, William, gives Pole a prescription for Sir Thomas More, viii. 17

LINCOLN, Blecca the Reeve baptized by Paulinus at, i. 113

Honorius consecrated at, *ib.*

foundation of a stone church (St. Paul's) at, *ib.*

Stephen taken prisoner at the siege of, ii. 345

parliament held at (1301), iii. 424

LINCOLN, Bishops of, required to confirm the Chancellor of Oxford, iv. 139

ROBERT BLOET, required to take the oath of obedience to the see of Canterbury, ii. 200

ALEXANDER, himself and his castle seized by Stephen, ii. 335

St. HUGH, his funeral, ii. 695, 742

inquiries made concerning the miracles at his tomb, ii. 742

canonized, *ib.*

ROBERT GROSSETESTE, iii. 12

consecrated by Edmund Rich, iii. 203

opposed to the secular employment of the clergy, *ib.*

examines and rejects Robert Passelew, the elect of Chichester, iii. 238, 239

opposes Henry III.'s demand of tithe, iii. 320 (*note*)

refuses to induct Frederick di Lavagni into a canonry of Lincoln, iii. 271

his funeral, iii. 276

HENRY LEXINGTON, consecrated by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 277

JOHN d'ALDERBY, iii. 448 (*note*)

HENRY BURGHESH, patron of Simon Islip, iv. 112

sketch of his career, iv. 112 (*note*)

JOHN GYNEWELL, bull of exemption from metropolitan jurisdiction granted to, by Clement VI., iv. 137

refuses to confirm the election of William de Polmorna to the Chancellorship of Oxford, *ib.*

his conduct in the case of the disturbances at Oxford, iv. 140

HENRY BEAUFORT. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.

PHILIP REPYNGDON, one of Wiclif's supporters at Oxford, iv. 357

his sermon, iv. 360

his declamation, iv. 361

suspended by the university, iv. 364

appeals to the Duke of Lancaster, *ib.*

LINCOLN, Bishops of—*continued*PHILIP REPYNGDON—*continued*

and to Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 365

afterwards opposes the Wiclifites, iv. 364 (*note*); v. 132

consecrated to the see of Lincoln by provision, v. 132 (*note*)

asserts his right to visit the University of Oxford, v. 133

accepts a cardinalate and is forced to resign his see, v. 133 (*note*)

RICHARD FLEMING, translated to York by Martin V., and incurs the penalties of a *præmunire*, v. 199, 200

is translated back to Lincoln, v. 201

JOHN RUSSELL, sketch of his career, v. 421 (*note*)

first 'perpetual chancellor' of Oxford, v. 493

WILLIAM SMITH, sketch of his career, v. 494 (*note*)

JOHN TAYLOR, burnt, viii. 311

JOHN WHITE. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.

THOMAS WATSON, committed for contempt of court at the Westminster Conference, ix. 188

imprisoned in Wisbech Castle, ix. 261

LINCOLN, Cathedral Church of, verses from the Psalms engraven on the stalls of, iv. 531

litany chanted in, by laymen, vii. 203 (*note*)

LINCOLN, see of, that of Dorchester moved to, ii. 148

under the jurisdiction of the Metropolitan of Canterbury, ii. 200

Archdeacon William Lupus claims the right of administering during the vacancy, iii. 277

LINCOLN'S INN, origin of the foundation and name, iii. 154 (*note*)

LINDISFARNE, see of, founded by Aidan, i. 120

monastery of, destroyed by the Danes, i. 305

LINDSEY, see of, founded by Theodorus, i. 158

LINGARD, Dr., his statement concerning Bishop Barlow, ix. 239-241 (*note*)

his refutation of the Nag's Head fable, ix. 251-254

LIoba, i. 237

LION, presented to Margaret of Anjou on her marriage, v. 146 (*note*)

LIONEL, Duke of Clarence, son of Edward III., appointed Regent in his father's absence, iv. 67

LITANIES, sung by Augustine and his companions, i. 54, 55

Cranmer is ordered to publish an authorized version of, vii. 203-205

chanted by laymen in Lincoln Cathedral, vii. 203 (*note*)

LITURGIES, the four principal in the primitive Church, i. 61; vii. 257

Gregory the Great's advice to Augustine concerning the use of, i. 62; vii. 258. See also under PRAYER BOOK.

LIUDHARD, Bishop, chaplain to Queen Bertha, i. 47

consecrates St. Martin's church, *ib.*

probably applies for missionaries, *ib.*

translation of his body, to St. Peter and St. Paul, i. 83

LIUTPRAND, King of Lombardy, his interview with Pope Zacharias, i. 219

concludes a peace with him, i. 220

LIVINGS, sale of, canon against, ii. 532

LLANAFAN-FAWR, possibly a British bishopric, i. 71 (*note*)

LLANBADARN, a British bishopric, i. 71

LLANDAFF, a British bishopric, *ib.*

LLANDAFF, Bishops of,

CAMELLIAC, consecrated by Archbishop Ethelred, i. 311

WILLIAM OF RADNOR, consecrated by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 283

WILLIAM BRUCE, consecrated by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 299

LLANTHONY PRIORY, v. 502-504

LLEWELYN AP-JORWERTH, Prince of North Wales, negotiations of peace made with, by Edmund Rich, iii. 174

LLEWELYN, Prince of North Wales, failure of Archbishop Peckham's mission to, for peace, iii. 355

excommunicated by him, *ib.*

LOLLARDS, complain of the wealth of the bishops, iii. 26

not the only reformers of the age, iii. 74

Archbishop Arundel's constitutions against, iii. 78 ; iv. 493

a political party, iii. 94 *et seq.* ; v. 29, 56

their attack on Church property, iii. 95 ; iv. 390, 486, 489

denounced by Gower, iii. 95

his derivation of the name, iii. 96 (*note*)

accused of sedition and heresy, *ib.*

Henry V.'s measures against, iii. 98

doctrines of, complained of by parliament, iv. 366

royal commission issued for their suppression, *ib.*

their preaching, iv. 499

statute *De hæretico comburendo* passed against, iv. 499 *et seq.*

represent the manner of Archbishop Arundel's death as a judgement, iv. 525

Henry V.'s proclamation against, v. 30, 34

their rising under Oldcastle suppressed by the king, v. 31-33

bill passed for their extirpation, v. 35

to be sought after and denounced, v. 56

acts against, repealed, vii. 234

LOLLARDS' TOWERS, iii. 38 ; v. 84, 123

LONDON, capital of the East-Saxons, i. 94

burial of Archbishop Elphege at, i. 472

description of, in the twelfth century, ii. 607-611

charters of the city, ii. 612-613 (*note*)

tax levied by Archbishop Hubert Walter on the citizens, ii. 615

tallage exacted from, by Henry III. and Archbishop Boniface, iii. 253

mortality from the plague in, iv. 116, 169

question of tithes to be paid to the clergy by the citizens of, settled by

Archbishop Langham, iv. 202

gates of, thrown open to the insurgents under Wat Tyler, iv. 305

John of Gaunt and Lord Percy, the Earl Marshal, propose to disfranchise, iv. 333

citizens of, attack the house of Lord Percy and of John Yper, iv. 335

LONDON—*continued*

solemn procession through, commanded by Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 352

discontent at the removal of the Court of Chancery from, iv. 431

its trade with Cologne, iv. 453

attachment of the citizens to Henry Bolingbroke, *ib.*

their reception of him, iv. 462

enthusiastic reception of Henry V. at, v. 52

entry of Jack Cade into, v. 170

sweating sickness in, v. 384, 444

disturbances in the churches of, ix. 395

LONDON, Bishops of, third in episcopal precedence, ii. 148

CEDD, consecrated bishop of the East Saxons, i. 98, 121

present at the conference at Whitby, i. 133

ERKENWALD, helps to reconcile Theodorus and Wilfrid, i. 175

WILLIAM, his appointment as bishop, i. 500

RICHARD DE BEAMES, why consecrated at Pagham, ii. 265

his munificence, ii. 303 (*note*)

founds the Priory of St. Osyth's, ii. 304

GILBERT FOLIOT, refuses to profess canonical obedience to Becket, ii. 417

threatened with excommunication by Becket, ii. 459

claims metropolitan jurisdiction for London, ii. 477

absolved by the Archbishop of Rouen, ii. 478

preaches to the people on the penance of Henry II., ii. 524

RICHARD FITZNEAL, Archdeacon of Ely, his consecration, ii. 564

administers the see of Canterbury during Baldwin's absence, ii. 565

ROGER NIGER, officiates at the consecration of Edmund Rich, iii. 172

sketch of his career, iii. 172 (*note*)

FULKE BASSET, allows Archbishop Boniface to visit his cathedral, iii. 254

refuses to pay the demands of the papal legate, iii. 254 (*note*)

excommunicated by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 259

opposes the legate Rustand, iii. 282

HENRY WENGHAM, consecrated by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 293

HENRY SANDWICH, summoned by Archbishop Boniface to Boulogne, iii. 295

excommunicated by the legate Ottobone, iii. 301

RALPH BALDOK, sketch of his career, iii. 448 (*note*)

RICHARD DE GRAVESEND, his patronage of Winchelsey, iii. 373

STEPHEN DE GRAVESEND, consecrates Reginald Asser to the see of Winchester, iii. 474

his loyalty to Edward II., iii. 474 (*note*), 486 (see ERRATA)

RALPH DE STRATFORD, circular of Edward III. to, in answer to Archbishop Stratford's sermon, iv. 41

with the Archbishop at Stratford, iv. 77

stone house built by him thereat, iv. 78

buys and sets apart No Man's Land for the burial of the dead, iv. 116 (*note*)

LONDON, Bishops of—*continued*

ROGER WALDEN. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

RICHARD CLIFFORD, sketch of his career, v. 195 (*note*)

WILLIAM GRAY, succeeds Kemp, v. 200

ROBERT FITZ-HUGH, dies before he can be translated to Ely, v. 278

THOMAS KEMP, enumerates Archbishop Kemp's preferments in verse,  
v. 190

sketch of his career, v. 249 (*note*)

RICHARD HILL, his dispute with Archbishop Morton, v. 458

RICHARD FITZ-JAMES, sketch of his career, v. 495 (*note*); vi. 289  
(*note*)

his controversy with Dean Colet, vi. 289–293

CUTHBERT TUNSTALL. See DURHAM, Bishops of.

EDMUND BONNER, his sermon 'Of the Misery of Mankind,' vii. 212

is committed to the Fleet, but recants and is released, vii. 247

preaches at St. Paul's Cross, and is denounced by Hooper, vii.  
247

committed to the Marshalsea and deprived of his see, vii. 248

his character, vii. 309–311

presides as Bishop of London over the convocation of 1533, vii.  
322

one of the papal delegates appointed to degrade Cranmer, vii. 384–  
390

obtains a third submission from Cranmer, vii. 395

does not re-ordain those consecrated under Edward VI.'s ordinal,  
viii. 318

complains to Parker that the Cambridge graduates do not preach  
at St. Paul's Cross, ix. 27

his anti-papal preface to Gardyner's *De Verâ Obedientiâ*, *ib.*

Elizabeth refuses to let him kiss her hand, ix. 145 (*note*)

lends his vestments to be worn at her coronation, ix. 146 (*note*)

attempts to obtain restitution of his see from Grindal, x. 46

subsequent treatment of, ix. 260; x. 46

NICHOLAS RIDLEY, chaplain to Cranmer, vi. 154

his mention of Mrs. Parker, ix. 84

prays Parker to preach at Paul's Cross, ix. 88

one of the commissioners for the visitation of Cambridge Univer-  
sity, x. 9–12

gives judgement against the doctrine of transubstantiation, x. 12

translated from Rochester to the see of London, vii. 248; x. 126

appoints Grindal one of his chaplains, x. 12

his controversy with the council about the prebend of Kentish  
Town, x. 14

advises Grindal to leave England, x. 29

his kindness to Whitgift, x. 124

committed to the Tower, vii. 320

removed to Oxford, vii. 329–331

condemned by the commissioners at Oxford, vii. 341–343

his treatment in prison, vii. 347

LONDON, Bishops of—*continued*

NICHOLAS RIDLEY—*continued*

commission issued for his degradation, vii. 350

his burning, vii. 383

EDWIN SANDYS. See YORK, Archbishops of.

CHARLES J. BLOMFELD, changes the title of Confessor to Chaplain of the Household, iv. 97

the youngest of the bishops consecrated to that see, x. 42

LONDON, cathedral church of. See ST. PAUL'S.

LONDON, see of, seat of a metropolitan in the British church, i. 94

LONDON BRIDGE, heads of Archbishop Sudbury and Wat Tyler fixed on, iv. 312

LONDON, Tower of, built by Gundulf, ii. 133 (*note*)

LONGOLIUS, Christopher, viii. 22

his life written by Pole, viii. 24

LONGWORTH, Dr., Master of St. John's, Cambridge, cited before the royal commissioners, ix. 153

LORDINGTON, manor of, viii. 8 (*note*)

LORDS, House of, gradual formation of, ii. 710

LOTHAIRE, Emperor, is crowned by, and does homage to, Innocent II., ii. 696

LOUIS OF BAVARIA, Emperor, his meeting with Edward III. at Coblenz, iv. 101

nominates him his vicar, *ib.*

LOUIS D'OUTREMER, King of the West Franks, returns to France under Odo's care, i. 380

LOUIS VII., King of France, joins the Count of St. Gilles against Henry II.; ii. 378

Henry II. refuses to bear arms against, *ib.*

his daughter sought in marriage for young Henry by Becket, ii. 379

befriends Becket, ii. 455

meets Henry II. at Montmirail, ii. 465

his present of wine to Becket, ii. 489

urges the pope to excommunicate Henry for the murder of Becket, ii. 521

refuses the papal legates leave to remain in France, ii. 522

visits Becket's tomb, ii. 537

his gift of wine to the monks of Christ-Church, *ib.*

LOUIS X., King of France, Edward II. and Isabella present at his coronation, iii. 467

LOUIS XI., King of France, concludes peace with Edward IV. at Picquigny, v. 351-353, 406-409

ransoms Queen Margaret, v. 353, 409

LOUIS XII., King of France, his marriage with Mary Tudor of England, vi. 203, 206

LOUTH, insurrection at, under Mackerel and Cobler, vi. 85; vii. 31

LOYOLA, Ignatius, his scheme for establishing the Jesuit order in England rejected by Pole, viii. 402, 403



- LUCI**, Richard de, presides, as grand justiciary, at the election of Becket to the see of Canterbury, ii. 387  
 draws up the constitutions of Clarendon, ii. 405  
 excommunicated by Becket, ii. 447
- LULLUS**, Boniface resigns the see of Mentz to, i. 232  
 letter of Cuthbert to, *ib.*
- LUNA**, Saracens defeated at, by Benedict VIII., i. 483
- LUTHER**, Martin, circulation of his works at Oxford and Cambridge, vi. 278;  
 ix. 34  
 Henry VIII.'s attack on, vi. 269, 282 (*note*)  
 protests against Henry VIII.'s divorce from Katharine of Arragon, vi. 446  
 on justification by faith, vi. 337; viii. 156, 183 (*note*)  
 his conduct in the case of Philip Landgrave of Hesse, ix. 300 (*note*)
- LUTTERWORTH**, Wiclif left in peace at his living of, v. 356, 366
- LYNDWOOD**, William, adviser of Archbishop Chicheley, v. 79  
 the first prolocutor in convocation, v. 81  
 appointed by Archbishop Chicheley to hold a visitation of the University of Oxford, v. 111  
 draws up the statutes of Eton College for Henry VI., v. 184  
 opens parliament for Chancellor Kemp, v. 215
- LYONS**, Council of (1245), iii. 241  
 English grievances against the pope laid before, iii. 243, 245  
 second council at (1274), iii. 314
- LYTELTON**, Sir Thomas, his book on Land Tenures, v. 359

## M

- MACKEREL**, Dr., Bishop of Chalcedon, his share in the insurrection at Louth, vi. 85
- MACKINTOSH**, Sir James, his 'Ethical Philosophy,' quoted, ix. 47
- MADDEN**, Sir F., asserts the identity of Matthew of Westminster and Matthew of Paris, ix. 494, 495 (*note*)  
 on the alterations made by Parker in editing various MSS., ix. 503, 504
- MADOC-AP-LLEWELLYN**, excommunicated by Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 381
- MAGNA CHARTA**, granted by John to the barons at Runnymede, ii. 720  
 confirmed by Henry III., ii. 735, 738
- MAIDSTONE**, hospital at, rebuilt and turned into a college by Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 392  
 he wills to be buried thereat, iv. 393  
 tombstone prepared for him at, iv. 393, 397
- MAISTER**, Dr., his action in the case of Elizabeth Barton, vi. 348-350

- MAITLAND, Dr., his opinion of Foxe, vi. 148 (*note*)  
on the Bill of Six Articles, vii. 50, 51
- MALCHUS, Bishop of Waterford, consecrated by Anselm, ii. 217
- MALCOLM, King of Scotland, welcomes Edgar and Stigand at his court, i. 522
- MALDON PRIORY, founded by Bishop Richard de Gravesend, iii. 373 (*note*)
- MALMESBURY, relics given to the church of, by Athelstan, i. 346 (*note*)
- MANCHESTER, Hugh de, provincial prior of the Dominicans, decides in favour of Richard Knapwell, iii. 352
- MANICHLÆAN heresy, refuted by the friars, iii. 53
- MANNY, Sir Walter, Carthusian priory (now Charterhouse), founded by, iv. 116
- MANSEL, John, his pluralities, iii. 158
- MANSEL, Thomas, public notary sent to serve a papal writ on Archbishop Mepeham, iii. 513  
rough treatment of, iii. 514
- MANUSCRIPTS, English skill in transcribing and illuminating, i. 165, 209
- MARBECK, John, ix. 35; xi. 211
- MARCELLUS II., Pope, his election and death, viii. 292, 293
- MARCH, Edmund Mortimer, Earl of, turns the priory of Stoke by Clare into a college of secular priests, ix. 74
- MARE, Peter de la, Speaker (see ERRATA) of the House of Commons, imprisoned in Nottingham Castle, iv. 327
- MARGAM, possibly a British bishopric, i. 71 (*note*)
- MARGARET, wife of Malcolm of Scotland, Lanfranc's letter to, ii. 152
- MARGARET, Queen, daughter of Philip III. of France, married to Edward I. by Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 398
- MARGARET OF ANJOU, Queen, wife of Henry VI., her marriage promoted by Archbishop Stafford and Henry Beaufort, v. 145  
her coronation, v. 146  
present of a lion made to, v. 146 (*note*)  
her character, and influence over Henry, v. 153, 154  
nicknamed the 'Outlandish Woman,' v. 154, 256  
brilliancy of her court, v. 157  
founds Queens' College, Cambridge, v. 158  
her unpopularity, and charges brought against, *ib.*  
sends Sir Humphrey Stafford to oppose Jack Cade, v. 166  
is advised to retire with the king to Kenilworth, v. 170  
urges Kemp to resume the chancellorship, v. 250  
her scheme for protecting Suffolk, v. 251-254  
birth of her son, v. 264  
releases Somerset, v. 314  
reconciled for a time to the Yorkists, v. 317-323  
attends the solemn service at St. Paul's, v. 322  
harangues the soldiers at Northampton, v. 330  
escapes with her son to Scotland, v. 334  
her escape after the battle of Towton, v. 391  
her court in Flanders, v. 392

MARGARET OF ANJOU—*continued*

reconciled to Warwick, v. 393  
 her arrival delayed by adverse winds, v. 108, 395  
 receives news of the defeat at Barnet, v. 396  
 takes refuge at Cerne Abbey, *ib.*  
 and sanctuary at Beaulieu, v. 397  
 defeated at Tewkesbury, v. 398  
 kept in strict confinement, v. 353 (*note*)  
 ransom paid for, by Louis XI. of France, v. 353, 409

MARGARET, daughter of Henry VII., her marriage with James IV. of Scotland, v. 513, 518, 521

MARIE, daughter of the Duke of Berri, sought in marriage by Henry of Bolingbroke, iv. 454, 458

MARISCO, Adam de. See under MARSH.

MARKAUNT, Dr., his bequest of books to Corpus Christi College, ix. 19

MARLBOROUGH, castle of, besieged and taken by Archbishop Hubert, ii. 602

MAROZIA, daughter of Theodora, her profligate life, ii. 346-348  
 her share in the death of Pope John X., ii. 348

MAR-PRELATE, Martin, works of, x. 147

they are suppressed by the Government, x. 148, 196

MARQUE, congress at, for arranging a peace between Henry II. and Charles V., viii. 337

MARQUIS, Richard II. institutes the rank of, by patent, iv. 439 (*note*)

MARRIAGE, of converts, question as to the law of, i. 85; iii. 35 (*note*)

Gregory's advice concerning, i. 85, 86; iii. 35 (*note*)

canons for the regulation of, i. 156; ii. 312, 533, 645

Boniface consults Nothelm about, i. 213

banns of, order made for the publication of, iii. 477

laxity as to the law of, ix. 296-299, 427

table of affinity issued by Parker, ix. 301

law respecting the marriage of a wife's sister, ix. 301 (*note*), 359  
 of the clergy. See under CLERGY.

MARSH, Adam de, acts as the adviser of Simon Montfort, iii. 12

his letters to Archbishop Boniface, iii. 235, 303

MARSHALL, William, Earl of Striguil, ii. 623, 625

MARSHALL, William, Earl of Pembroke, ii. 717, 719

MARTIN V., Pope, grant of a subsidy to, refused by Archbishop Chicheley, v. 69

his election furthered by Henry Beaufort, v. 70

aims at re-establishing the papal supremacy, v. 70, 88, 138 *et seq.*, 174 *et seq.*

nominates Henry Beaufort cardinal, v. 70

his scheme of appointing him legate *a latere*, resisted by Henry and Chicheley, v. 73, 74

his election practically frustrates the aim of the Council of Constance, v. 88

his attack on Archbishop Chicheley, v. 90-103

testimonials sent to, on behalf of Chicheley from all parties, v. 95, 96

**MARTIN V., Pope—*continued***

determines to deprive Chicheley, v. 98  
 threatens to lay an interdict on the country, v. 100  
 nominates Henry Beaufort cardinal, v. 103, 138  
 appoints Kemp to the see of London by provision, v. 195  
 refuses to translate Bishop Morgan to York, v. 199  
 appoints Bishop Fleming to the see of York, v. 199, 200  
 summons a council at Pavia, v. 216  
 transfers it to Sienna and then dissolves it, *ib.*  
 convenes a new council at Basle, *ib.*

**MARTIN, Dr.**, his share in the trial of Cranmer, vii. 353 *et seq.*  
 writes against clerical marriages, ix. 487

**MARTIN MASTER**, papal nuncio, is forced to leave England on account of his exactions, iii. 244

**MARTYR, Peter**, being suspended from his professorship, is advised to fly the country, vii. 302, 303

consulted by Cranmer, vii. 158  
 his friendship with Pole, viii. 59  
 his lectures at Strassburg, x. 29  
 consulted by Grindal on certain religious ceremonials, x. 38, 42  
 Catherine Cathie, wife of. See under **CATHIE**.

**MARY, the Virgin**, worship of, consequent on the growth of chivalry, ii. 59, 60

legend of her appearance as told by Froissart, ii. 60  
 Feast of her Conception ordained by Archbishop Mepeham, iii. 499

Feast of her Nativity ordained by Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 392  
 devotional acts to, in Pole's 'Primer,' viii. 414, 416

**MARY, Queen**, doubts raised as to her legitimacy, vi. 358

stands sponsor to her brother Edward, vii. 70  
 refuses to renounce the supremacy of the pope, vii. 117  
 excluded by Edward VI. from the succession, vii. 297-301  
 her marriage with Pole said to have been desired by her mother, viii. 9-11

proclaimed queen by the Duke of Northumberland, ix. 113

Pole's letter to, on her succession, viii. 219

Renard's influence over, viii. 222

releases Gardynier from prison, viii. 238

her conduct respecting her marriage to Philip, viii. 246

procures Cranmer's committal to the Tower, vii. 319

bill passed declaring her legitimacy, vii. 325

sends commissioners to escort Pole to England, viii. 251, 252

receives him at Whitehall, viii. 272

holds a parliament at Whitehall, viii. 275, 283

receives Pole's absolution, viii. 285, 286

Cranmer's letters to, vii. 326, 327, 376-382

determines on his death, vii. 398, 399

convent of Greenwich restored by, viii. 313

performs the ceremony of the feet-washing, viii. 331

MARY, Queen—*continued*

- and of touching for the evil, viii. 334
- congratulatory letter of Henry II. of France to, viii. 336
- commended to Pole's care by Philip, viii. 314, 342
- remonstrates with Paul IV. on Pole's behalf, viii. 341
- stops Peto, the papal legate, from entering England, viii. 348
- attempts to restore the confiscated monastic property to the church, viii. 399
- title of head of the church renounced by, vi. 57 (*note*); viii. 399
- restores tenths and first fruits, *ib.*
- her character, viii. 435-441
- her death, viii. 443; x. 33

MARY TUDOR, daughter of Henry VII., married to Louis XII. of France, vi. 203, 206

MARY OF GUISE, Duchess Dowager of Longueville, refuses to marry Henry VIII., vii. 71

MASKELL, William, on the anointing in the Coronation Service, ix. 149

MASON, Sir John, English ambassador to Charles V., obtains leave for Pole to proceed to England, viii. 251

MASS, original meaning of the word, i. 25 (*note*); vii. 284 (*note*)

MATILDA OF FLANDERS, Queen, her marriage with William forbidden on the ground of consanguinity, ii. 92

dispensation obtained by Lanfranc, ii. 95

founds the abbey of the Holy Trinity, Caen, *ib.*

entreats Lanfranc to accept the see of Canterbury, ii. 120

MATILDA, Queen, wife of Henry I., her marriage, i. 522 (*note*); ii. 244

her friendship with Anselm, ii. 250

prays him to return to England, ii. 256

receives him on his return, ii. 263

her death, ii. 299

MATILDA, Empress, daughter of Henry I., the succession settled on her, ii. 318

Henry of Blois goes over to her side, ii. 330, 345

present at the siege of Winchester, ii. 346

flees from the city, ii. 347

her kindness towards Becket's exiled relations and friends, ii. 444

MATILDA, Queen, wife of King Stephen, ii. 323, 327

her death, ii. 349

MATTHEW PARIS, complains of the friars, iii. 50, 56

whether identical with Matthew of Westminster, ix. 494 (*note*)

his *Historia Majora*, ix. 496

MATTHEW OF WESTMINSTER, his *Flores Historiarum*, edited by Parker, ix. 492, 494

whether identical with Matthew Paris, ix. 493 (*note*)

MATTHEWE, Sir Toby, Laud procures his expulsion from court, xi. 303

MAUCLERC, Hugh, of Horsea, insults the dead body of Becket, ii. 504

MAUNDY THURSDAY, ceremony of feet-washing on, performed by Queen Mary, viii. 331-333

MAURIENNE, Berthold, Count of, iii. 229

Amadeus II., Count of, made Count of Savoy, iii. 229 (*note*)

MAURUS, Archbishop of Ravenna, resists and excommunicates Pope Vitalian, i. 161

MAXIMILIAN, King of the Romans, negotiations of Henry VII. with, vi. 169, 170

MAYFIELD, manor of Canterbury, synod held at, in 1332, iii. 500

Archbishop Stratford retires to, iv. 75

favourite residence of Archbishop Islip, iv. 157, 160

his death at, iv. 161

MEASURES, assize of, issued by Archbishop Hubert, ii. 607

MEAUX, surrenders to Henry V., v. 77

MEDESHAMSTEDE. See PETERBOROUGH.

MEDICINE, study of, i. 201

want of surgical skill in, i. 202

MELANCHTHON, Philip, pleads on behalf of the martyrs under Queen Mary, ix. 157

his conduct in the case of Philip, Landgrave of Hesse, ix. 299 (*note*)

protests against Calvin's intolerance, x. 21

MELBURY, arms of Archbishop Stafford in the church of, v. 131

MELLS, origin of the name, i. 275

MENDICANT Orders, origin of, iii. 47

their preaching, iii. 48

evade the vow of poverty, iii. 50

their learning, iii. 51

gradual corruption of, iii. 55

powers granted to, by Alexander V., *ib.*

MENEVIA. See ST. DAVID'S.

MENTZ, council at (1080), deposes Gregory VII., ii. 142

MEOPHAM, birth-place of Archbishop Mepeham, iii. 493

his buildings, and those of Archbishop Courtenay at, iii. 493; iv. 392

MEPEHAM, Edmund and Thomas de, brothers of Archbishop Simon, their pious care in the selection of the archbishop's household, iii. 497

MERCIA, its conversion to Christianity, i. 127

proposed division of the diocese of, i. 157

greatness of, under Offa, i. 247

revolts against King Edwy, i. 378, 402

MERCURY, the English, published in 1588, the first English newspaper, ix. 185 (*note*)

MERE, Dr., notifies to Parker his appointment as vice-chancellor of Cambridge, ix. 22

MERLIN, prophecy of, concerning London, i. 94

MERTON, Priory of, Becket educated at, ii. 357

Edmund Rich stays at, iii. 141, 145

synod held at, by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 286

council held at, by Archbishop Winchelsey, iii. 428

MICHAEL ANGELO BUONAROTTI, his friendship with Vittoria Colonna, viii.

- MIDDLE CLASS, rise of, ix. 92
- MIDDLETON, Dr., his dissertation on the origin of printing in England, v. 363
- MILAN, Christina, Duchess dowager of, refuses to marry Henry VIII., vii. 71
- MILE END, Richard II. meets the insurgents at, iv. 308
- MILLENARY PETITION, x. 179, 200
- MINORITES. See FRANCISCANS.
- MIRACLES, no longer necessary under the Christian dispensation, i. 36  
     how far credible in the Mediæval Church, *ib. et seq.*  
     whether wrought by Augustine, i. 68
- MISSION, of Columba to Iona, i. 11, 66  
     of Ninias, i. 12  
     of Augustine to Kent, i. 42 *et seq.*  
     of Paulinus to Northumbria, i. 101–110  
     that of Augustine considered a failure at Rome, i. 115, 119  
     of Birinus to England, i. 115, 118, 119  
     Celtic missions in England, i. 120, 127–128; ii. 152  
     of Boniface and others to Germany, i. 189, 221, 235–238
- MISSIONARIES, sent to England by Gregory the Great, i. 43, 49  
     earlier appeal for, probably made by Lindhard, i. 47  
     sent to Northumbria by Justus, i. 101, 104  
     Alcuin's instructions to, i. 236
- MITRE, use of, when introduced, ix. 206 (*note*)
- MOKET, Dr., Warden of All Souls', his *Politia Ecclesiæ Anglicanæ*, x. 288  
     his death consequent on its proscription, 289
- MOLE of Hadrian. See ST. ANGELO, Castle of.
- MONASTERIES, originated in the East, i. 28  
     their influence in the conversion of country districts, i. 30  
     converted into missionary colleges, *ib.*  
     compared with modern mission stations and with the universities, i. 31  
     double ones, establishment of, i. 32; v. 229  
     double, revived by St. Bridget of Sweden, v. 229 (*note*)  
     corruptions of, i. 33, 277; ii. 23–27; iii. 44  
     laxity of dress in, i. 33  
     Rule of St. Benedict enforced in, in England, i. 34, 358, 373, 394, 396, 428–431  
     independent rule in, i. 35  
     Theodorus converts them into schools of learning, i. 165  
     accusations brought against, by Boniface, i. 224  
     warnings addressed to, by the synod at Cloveshoo, i. 227  
     spoliation of, by the Danes, i. 292  
     used as 'cities of refuge,' ii. 17, 18  
     humanising and civilising influences of, ii. 20–23  
     various offices in, ii. 22  
     increase of, in Stephen's reign, ii. 325  
     fairs held in, iii. 42

MONASTERIES—*continued*

- their exemption from episcopal jurisdiction, iii. 43; v. 452
- the legate Otho attempts to enforce the rule of St. Benedict in, iii. 200
- reforms attempted in, by Edmund Rich and Robert Grosseteste, iii. 205
- sale of the smaller, to increase the larger, forbidden by Archbishop Kemp, v. 237
- Archbishop Morton obtains leave to visit, v. 453
- property of, devoted to scholastic foundations vi. 64 *et seq.*
- gradual decline of the system, vi. 69 *et seq.*
- poverty of, through debt, vi. 74
- visitation of, by Thomas Crumwell, vi. 76, 106
- report made by the Commissioners, vi. 78, 79
- suppression of the lesser, vi. 80
- imposture practised in, exposed by Crumwell, vi. 92
- libraries of, demolished, vi. 114; ix. 20
- calumnies circulated concerning, vi. 116
- enactment respecting the visitation of the hitherto exempt monasteries, vi. 491
- bill for the appropriation of the confiscated property of, vii. 37, 40
- property of, in nowise Church property, vii. 124
- MONINS, Alice, marries William Parker, i. 5
- her second marriage, i. 7
- sends her son Matthew to Cambridge, vi. 8, 10
- MONKS, their influence on slavery, i. 30
- question as to their exercising the sacerdotal office, i. 84, 97
- Bede's accusations against, i. 216
- exhortations addressed to, by the synod at Cloveshoo, i. 227
- their encouragement of labour, art, and literature, ii. 19–22
- immorality of, consequent on enforced celibacy, iii. 44
- obtain money by means of relics and shrines, *ib.*
- replaced by secular clergy in cathedral churches, vii. 5
- MONOPHYSITES, doctrine of, declared heretical, i. 148
- MONOTHELITE controversy in the Eastern Church, i. 147, 148
- MONTAGUE, Henry Pole, Lord, executed, viii. 138, 263 (*note*)
- MONTAGUE, Anthony Browne, Viscount, sent to greet Pole at Dover, viii. 263
- MONTAGUE, Walter, Laud procures his expulsion from court, xi. 303
- MONTFORT, Simon de, Earl of Leicester, leagues with the barons against Henry III., iii. 12
- his share in the formation of the House of Commons, *ib.*
- marries the king's sister Eleanor, iii. 201
- excommunicated by Edmund Rich, *ib.*
- dispensation obtained for, by Otho, iii. 202
- the leader of the barons, iii. 232, 290
- his excommunication disregarded by the bishops, iii. 295
- one of the three rulers of the kingdom, iii. 297



- MONTGOMERY, Philip, Earl of, his candidature for the chancellorship of Oxford, xi. 172
- MONTMARTRE, Henry II.'s pilgrimage to the shrine of St. Denys at, ii. 470  
his interview with Becket at, ii. 472-474
- MONTMIRAIL, interview between Henry and Becket at, ii. 465-467
- MOORE, Henry, Vicar of Stepney, case of, vii. 117
- MORCAR, Earl of the Northumbrians, accompanies William to Normandy, i. 520  
his presence in the Camp of Refuge (?), i. 523
- MORE, Sir Thomas, his friendship with Archbishop Morton, v. 409, 480  
takes a part in mystery-plays, v. 481  
his Utopia, v. 482-490  
his history of Richard III. and Edward V., v. 491-493  
his character, vi. 267  
on the case of the Holy Maid of Kent, vi. 352  
his judgement in the case of Richard Hun, vi. 377  
appointed chancellor, vi. 381  
on the immorality caused by the enforced celibacy of the clergy, vi. 431  
(note)  
prescription obtained for, by Pole, viii. 17  
predicts Anne Boleyn's death, ix. 69 (note)
- MOREFORD. See KINGSTON-UPON-THAMES.
- MORLEY, Thomas, favour shown to, by Grindal, x. 117
- MORONE, Giovanni, Bishop of Modena, sketch of his life, viii. 62-64
- MOROSINA, wife of Pietro Bembo, viii. 59
- MORTIMER, Roger, iii. 483-494; iv. 10, 14
- MORTLAKE, death of Archbishop Reynolds at, iii. 490
- MORTMAIN, statute of, iii. 355  
transgressed by the clergy, iv. 235
- MORTON'S FORK, v. 477
- MORTON'S LEAME, v. 497
- MORTUARIES, bill for the regulation of, vi. 383, 385
- MORVILLE, Hugh de, one of the murderers of Becket, ii. 492-504
- MOTTISFONT, priory of, founded by Ralph Flambard, ii. 303
- MOUNTAGUE, Richard. See CHICHESTER, Bishops of.
- MOUSEHOLD HILL, Kett's camp on, ix. 98
- MUNSTER, John of. See LEYDEN, John of.
- MURATORI, his statement respecting the use of the organ in Western Europe, i. 199
- MUSIC, Gregory the Great's reforms in, i. 111  
its influence in converting the heathen, i. 112, 123  
mention of various instruments of, i. 198  
use of the organ in, i. 199  
progress and encouragement of, under Henry VI. and Margaret of Anjou, v. 156, 157  
study of counterpoint first introduced, v. 156, 359  
Grindal's patronage of, x. 117  
cathedral, music decried by Prynne, xi. 211

MUSURUS, Marco, of Padua, his friendship with Pole, viii. 55

MYSTERY-PLAYS, v. 480

MYSTICS, the, ix. 52

## N

NAG'S HEAD FABLE, ix. 250

refuted by Dr. Lingard, ix. 251-254

NATENDON, Thomas of, monk of St. Augustine's, sent to serve a papal writ on Archbishop Mepeham, iii. 513

captured and imprisoned, iii. 514

NAZARETH, Richard, archbishop of, iv. 225

NEATH, Edward II. gives himself up at, iii. 488

'NECESSARY ERUDITION,' or the King's Book, publication of, vii. 197

NEILE, Dr. See YORK, Archbishops of.

NEVILLE, Dr., Dean of Canterbury, sent by Whitgift to congratulate James I. on his accession, x. 179

NEVILL'S CROSS, battle of, iv. 75

NEWCASTLE, working of the coal mines of, forbidden, iii. 289

NEW COLLEGE, Oxford, founded by William of Wykeham, v. 5

NEW FOREST, the, ii. 10 (*note*)

NEWGATE, used as a gaol, ii. 609

NEW MINSTER of Winchester, founded by Alfred, i. 330, 430

his burial-place, *ib.*

becomes a school of learning, i. 331

moved to Hyde Meadow, i. 331 (*note*)

Ethelwold expels the seculars from, and enforces the Benedictine rule at, i. 431

NEWSPAPERS, when first printed, ix. 185 (*note*)

NEWTON, Sir John, Governor of Rochester, sent by the insurgents under Wat Tyler to Richard II., iv. 301

NICE, first Council of (325), settles the Easter question, i. 14

second Council of (787), its degree in favour of image-worship, i. 258

NICHOLAS I., Pope, anathematizes the Greek Church, i. 297

sanctions the False Decretals, i. 303

NICHOLAS II., Pope, decides that the cardinals alone can elect the pope, ii. 663

NICHOLAS III., Pope, appoints Archbishop Kilwardby cardinal bishop of Portus, iii. 325

claims the right of appointing John Peckham to the see of Canterbury, iii. 336, 337

consecrates him, iii. 338

insists on his paying his debts, iii. 339

- NICHOLAS IV., Pope, general of the Franciscans, his election and death  
iii. 365
- NICHOLAS V., Pope, universally acknowledged, v. 217  
appoints Kemp to the see of Canterbury, v. 258  
plot formed against him by Stephen de Porchariis, v. 262
- NICHOLAS BREAKSPEAR. See HADRIAN IV.
- NICHOLAS, Bishop of Tusculum, Papal legate, receives John's submission, ii.  
703  
his arbitrary conduct respecting the vacant sees, ii. 705  
is prohibited by Stephen Langton from appointing thereto, ii. 705  
defeats Langton's appeal to the pope, *ib.*  
removes the interdict, ii. 708  
refers various claimants of property to the pope, ii. 709
- NICHOLAS DE LYRA, his commentaries consulted by Luther, iii. 64
- NIDD (river), the synod convened near, by Brihtwald, i. 192
- NINIAS, British Bishop, his mission to the Picts, i. 12
- NOBYS, Dr., his gift of books to Corpus Christi College, ix. 19
- NO MAN'S LAND, ground set apart for the burial of the dead by Bishop  
Stratford, iv. 116 (*note*)
- NOMINALISTS, ix. 50
- NONCONFORMISTS, Roman Catholics, why strictly so called, x. 56 (*note*)
- NORFOLK, insurrection in, under Kett, ix. 96-103
- NORFOLK, Dukes of, office of chief butler belongs to, iv. 401
- NORFOLK, Roger Bigod, Earl of, Earl Marshal, opposes Edward I.'s attack  
on the property of the Church, iii. 402, 406  
supports him against the pope's claim on the kingdom of Scotland, iii.  
424
- NORFOLK, Elizabeth, Duchess of, founds a Bible clerkship at Corpus Christi  
College, Cambridge, ix. 13  
prayers for her soul, ordered by Parker, ix. 16
- NORHAM CASTLE, erected by Ralph Flambard, ii. 303
- NORMANDY, William the Conqueror's visit and progress through, i. 519-  
521  
William Rufus's expedition to, ii. 198, 204  
loss of, attributed to Somerset's maladministration, v. 254, 257
- NORMANS, promotion of, by Edward the Confessor, i. 496, 498, 501,  
503  
amalgamation of, with the English, ii. 9, 14, 15, 614; iii. 10  
their fashion of wearing long hair denounced by Anselm and others, ii.  
199, 200 (*note*)
- NORTHAMPTON, interview between Henry and Becket at, ii. 401-403  
parliament held at, ii. 419-432  
triennial meeting of the general chapter of the Benedictines usually  
held at, iv. 169  
battle of, v. 334
- NORTHUMBERLAND, Henry Percy, Earl of, sent by Henry of Bolingbroke to  
confer with Richard II., iv. 466  
takes Rhuddlan Castle, *ib.*

- NORTHUMBERLAND**, Henry Percy, Earl of—*continued*  
 imprisons Richard at Flint Castle, iv. 468  
 accused of instigating riots against Archbishop Kemp, v. 240
- NORTHUMBERLAND**, John Dudley, Duke of, persuades Edward VI. to bequeath  
 the crown to Lady Jane Grey, vii. 297  
 requires her proclamation at Cambridge, ix. 112  
 proclaims Mary queen, ix. 113  
 Gardyner pleads on his behalf, vii. 30
- NORTHUMBRIA**, mission of Paulinus to, i. 101–110  
 relapses into heathenism under Penda, i. 116  
 Christianity re-established in by Celtic missionaries under Oswald, i.  
 120  
 visit of Theodorus to, i. 154  
 his division of the diocese of, i. 158  
 revolution in, on the death of Aldfrid, i. 192  
 revolts against King Edwy, i. 378, 402
- NORWICH**, see of Thetford moved to, ii. 148 (*note*)  
 Parker's benefactions to, ix. 21, 532  
 his metropolitan visitation of, ix. 436–438
- NORWICH**, Bishops of,  
**JOHN OF OXFORD**, excommunicated by Becket for usurping the deanery  
 of Salisbury, ii. 447  
**JOHN DE GRAY**, elected to the see of Canterbury, ii. 664, 665  
 his election opposed by the bishops suffragan, ii. 666  
 and annulled by Innocent III., ii. 667  
**HENRY SPENCER**, accepts a commission in the pope's army, iv. 410  
 appointed bishop by provision, *ib.*  
 his severity towards the Norfolk insurgents, iv. 411  
 accepts another commission from the pope, *ib.*  
 heads a crusade against Clement the anti-pope, iv. 411, 412  
 his expedition fails, and he is impeached, iv. 413  
 Bishop Arundel obtains the restoration of his temporalities, iv. 413,  
 414  
 opposes Henry of Bolingbroke, iv. 462
- RICHARD COURTENAY**, his death at the siege of Harfleur, v. 49  
 sketch of his career, v. 49 (*note*)
- THOMAS BROUNS**, his nomination to the see of Worcester by the pope  
 repudiated, v. 275–276  
 appointed to the see of Rochester, v. 277
- RICHARD NYKKE**, licenses Dr. Stokes as a preacher, ix. 79
- THOMAS THIRLBY**. See **FLY**, Bishops of.
- JOHN PARKHURST**, resists Parker's orders respecting the prophesyings,  
 ix. 411
- JOHN OVERALL**, questions and answers on the sacraments framed by,  
 x. 202, 211  
 his Convocation Book, x. 339, 252
- JOSEPH HALL**, writes to Laud concerning his supposed Romish ten-  
 dencies, xi. 10, 168  
 his 'Episcopacy by Divine Right,' xi. 11 (*note*), 168, 311

NOTTINGHAM, surrenders to Richard I., ii. 604

Peter de la Mare imprisoned in the castle, iv. 327

NOTTINGHAM, Charles Howard, Earl of, present at Parker's consecration,  
ix. 5; ix. 244, 246 (*note*)

NOWELL, Alexander, Dean of St. Paul's, chosen prolocutor of convocation,  
ix. 344

his catechisms, ix. 353-355

Elizabeth's rebuke to, ix. 555

NUNS, alleged immorality of, i. 224, 227; iii. 347

regulations for their dress, i. 228; ii. 751

## O

OAK OF REFORMATION, ix. 98, 99

OCCAM, William, iii. 55, 64; ix. 51

ODO, Bishop of Bayeux, his character, ii. 112, 114

favours bestowed on, by William, ii. 113

appointed regent during his absence from England, i. 521; ii. 113,  
115

his oppressive government, i. 521; ii. 115

is forced to restore the lands of the see of Canterbury, ii. 126

aspires to the papacy, ii. 137

his arrest and imprisonment by William, *ib.*

ODO, Prior of Canterbury, insists on a free election to the see of Canterbury.  
ii. 510-512

OFFA, King of Mercia, assumes the royal power in Kent, i. 245

his league with Charlemagne, i. 246

converts Lichfield into a metropolitan see, i. 247

demand and obtains the pallium from Rome, i. 247-249

receives the Frankish ambassador and the papal legates, i. 250

summons Jaenbert to a synod at Cealchythe, i. 251

causes his son to be elected King of Kent, *ib.*

promises an annual subscription to the pope, i. 253

appoints Ethelhard to the see of Canterbury, i. 255

rebuilds the monastery of Bath, and puts in secular canons, i. 464

OLANTEIGH, birthplace of Archbishop Kemp, v. 190

his love for, and remains of his chapel at, v. 243

OLDCASTLE, Sir John (Lord Cobham), leader of the Lollards, his bull for  
confiscating the property of the Church, iv. 489

sketch of his career, iv. 510, 511

Archbishop Arundel's account of the proceedings against, iv. 512-524;  
v. 192

escapes from the Tower to Wales, v. 30

OLDCASTLE, Sir John—*continued*

- his insurrection against Henry V., v. 31
- the king's vigorous measures against, v. 31-33
- escapes again, v. 33
- reward offered for, *ib.*
- his alleged conspiracy with the Scots, v. 33 (*note*)
- is captured and put to death, v. 34 (*note*)

OLD SARUM, sees of Sherborne and Ramsey removed to, ii. 148  
 see of, moved to Salisbury, ii. 148 (*note*)

ON-ESTREFELD. See ESTREFELD.

ORDEALS, Athelstan's law concerning, i. 350  
 various modes of, i. 351, 353  
 not sanctioned by the Church, i. 352  
 Dunstan subjected to that of cold water, i. 389  
 Queen Emma subjected to that of fire, i. 497

ORDERS, canon concerning the validity of, as conferred by foreign bishops,  
 ii. 532

validity of, under Edward VI.'s ordinal, admitted, viii. 317-324

ORDINARIES, definition of the title, vi. 235

attacked by the House of Commons, vi. 403 *et seq.*

ORDINATION, impediments to, set forth in the laws of Ina, i. 186  
 petition for other times for, beside the Ember weeks, viii. 409

ORGANS, use of, mentioned by Aldhelm, i. 199

statement of Muratori respecting, *ib.*

introduced into England by Theodorus, *ib.*

removal of, decreed by the convocation of 1562, x. 49

ORLTON, Adam. See HEREFORD, Bishops of.

ORMANETTO, Nicholas, papal datary, sent by Pole with a letter to Paul IV.,  
 viii. 349

placed at the head of the committee to visit the universities, viii.  
 379

ORMOND, Earls of, their descent from Theobald, the Chief Butler of Ireland,  
 ii. 585 (*note*)

OSBERN, monk of Bec, his conduct to, and treatment of, by Anselm, ii.  
 177

OSBERN, biographer of Odo and Dunstan, i. 361 (*note*) 385

*Osculum Pacis*, the, a pledge of security, ii. 474 (*note*)

OSIANDER, Andrew, vi. 449

OSNABURG, Frederick, Duke of York, son of George III., holds the bishopric  
 of, iii. 248 (*note*)

OSNEY, Council at (1222), ii. 749

Abbey of, dissolved, and see founded by Henry VIII., viii. 380  
 (*note*)

removal of the see to Oxford, *ib.*

OSRED, son of Aldfrid, his claim to the kingdom of Northumbria opposed by  
 Eadwulf, i. 192

present at the synod by the Nidd, *ib.*

OSRIC, King, founds a monastery at Bath, i. 464

- OSWALD, King of Northumbria, prepares the way for Birinus in Wessex, i. 119  
 re-establishes Christianity in Northumbria, i. 120
- OSWY, King of Northumbria, his marriage with Eanfleda of Kent tends to effect uniformity in religion, i. 128  
 holds a conference at Whitby, i. 132-138  
 nominates Tuda to the see of York, i. 141  
 joins with Egbert of Kent in nominating Wighard to the see of Canterbury, 142
- OSYTH, wife of Sighere of Essex, founds a nunnery at Chich, ii. 304
- OTFORD, battle of, i. 245  
 death of Archbishop Winchelsey at, iii. 454  
 consecrations of Whittlesey to Worcester, and Arundel to Ely at, iv. 225, 229, 407  
 Archbishop Whittlesey tries the medicinal waters of, iv. 242  
 manor-house at, re-built by Archbishop Dean, v. 521
- OTHO THE GREAT, Emperor, marries Edith, daughter of Edward the Elder, i. 344
- OTHO, Cardinal of St. Nicholas, sent to act as papal legate in the cause of Henry and Becket, ii. 458
- OTHO, Master, sent to demand a grant of money to the pope, ii. 739  
 recalled, ii. 741
- OTHO CANDIDUS, Cardinal of St. Nicholas, sent by Gregory IX. as legate to Henry III., iii. 187  
 popular feeling with regard to his coming, iii. 187, 188  
 refused leave to enter Scotland, iii. 189  
 his policy respecting the holding of pluralities and secular offices by the clergy, iii. 190, 191  
 holds a council, 192-200  
 his subsequent policy, iii. 200  
 procures a dispensation for the marriage of Simon de Montfort, iii. 202  
 officiates at the baptism of young Edward, iii. 209  
 his exactions, iii. 212, 243  
 attends St. Louis on the Seventh Crusade, iii. 217  
 castle granted to, by Henry III., iii. 244
- OTRANTO, taken by the Turks, v. 286
- OTTOBONE DI FRESCO, Cardinal of St. Adrian, legate sent by Clement IV. to England, iii. 301  
 excommunicates four bishops at a council at Northampton, *ib.*  
 holds a council in London, *ib.*
- OVENTROUT, John, his scheme concerning the West Indies, xi. 121
- OVERALL's 'Convocation Book,' x. 239, 252
- OXFORD, settlement of the Dominicans in, iii. 305  
 Franciscans establish themselves at, iii. 332  
 town and gown row at, in 1353, iv. 139  
 visit of Henry VIII. and Katharine of Arragon to, vi. 273  
 visit of Charles I. and Henrietta Maria to, xi. 285-288

- OXFORD, Council of (1166), condemns the sect of the Publicans, ii. 344  
 second Council of (1322), held by Archbishop Reynolds, iii. 475
- OXFORD, Bishops of,  
 HUGH CURWYN, Archbishop of Dublin, x. 191 (*note*)  
 translated to Oxford, x. 192  
 JOHN BANCROFT, builds a palace at Cuddesdon, xi. 214
- OXFORD, Provisions of, iii. 290, 291
- OXFORD, See of, founded by Henry VIII., vi. 81; vii. 5  
 Laud effects the annexation of Cuddesdon to, xi. 215
- OXFORD UNIVERSITY, legend of Alfred's foundation of, i. 323; ii. 66  
 study of civil law at, under Vacarius, ii. 338  
 its fame, iii. 55  
 reasons for its hostility to the mendicant orders, *ib.*  
 the two parties of north and south countrymen in, iii. 267  
 Archbishop Boniface refers his dispute with Bishop Ethelmar of Winchester to, iii. 269  
 collegiate system introduced at, iii. 329  
 expenses of scholars at, iii. 330  
 duties of the chancellor, iii. 372; iv. 318  
 endowment of a Hebrew professorship at, iii. 477  
 dispute of, with the Dominicans, iv. 3  
 the chancellor is required to seek confirmation from the bishop of Lincoln, iv. 139  
 right of electing its chancellor conceded to, iv. 241  
 Gregory XI.'s Bull to, respecting Wiclif's heresies, iv. 273  
 prevalence of Wiclif's doctrines in, iv. 344 *et seq.*  
 proceedings of Archbishop Courtenay, respecting the prevalence of Wiclif's doctrines in, iv. 356-365  
 Wiclif explains his views before a convocation at, iv. 365  
 visitation of Archbishop Arundel resisted by, iv. 495  
 letter of, to Martin V. on behalf of Archbishop Chicheley, v. 96  
 Archbishop Chicheley's measures for reform and foundation at, v. 109-114  
 claims exemption from episcopal jurisdiction, v. 132  
 Bishop Repyngdon determines to hold a visitation there, *ib.*  
 petitions Richard III. on behalf of Bishop Morton, v. 429  
 office of chancellor becomes perpetual, v. 493  
 question of its reform brought forward by Warham and Wolsey, vi. 272 *et seq.*  
 trial and burning of Cranmer, Ridley, and Latimer at, vii. 329-417  
 visitation of, by Pole, viii. 378; x. 125  
 opposition made to the study of Greek at, ix. 9  
 right of the Archbishop of Canterbury to act as visitor of, ix. 451  
 excessive feasting in, condemned by Bancroft, x. 234; xi. 23  
 James's directions for the government of, xi. 25



OXFORD UNIVERSITY, *continued*—

Laud's measures for reforms in, xi. 170-176  
 manuscripts presented to, by Laud, xi. 173  
 factious preachers at, expelled, xi. 193

## P

- PAGE, Richard, viii. 20
- PADDY, Sir William, provides for the choral service in St. John's chapel,  
 xi. 42
- PADUA, University of, its pre-eminence, viii. 20
- PAGHAM, consecration of Bishop Richard Belmeis at, ii. 265
- PALÆOLOGUS, Michael, Eastern Emperor, sends ambassadors to the Second  
 Council of Lyons, iii. 315
- PALEARIO, Aonio, *Beneficio di Cristo* attributed to, viii. 152
- PALLIANO, Vespasiano, Duke of, his friendship, and that of his wife, with Pole;  
 viii. 60
- PALLIUM, the, shape of, i. 27  
 primarily bestowed by the emperor, *ib.*  
 later by the pope, *ib.*  
 did not imply dependence on Rome, i. 28  
 a sign of metropolitan dignity, i. 64, 216, 530; ii. 292  
 Gallican one worn by the metropolitans of France, i. 64 (*note*)  
 sale of, i. 220  
 reasons for requiring it to be applied for in person, i. 271, 299  
 Cranmer ceases to wear it, viii. 326  
 reception of, by Pole in Bow Church, viii. 326-331
- PALMER, Sir Roundell, his verses on Winchester College quoted, v. 7
- PANDULPH, papal legate, sent by Innocent III. to John, ii. 690, 694  
 receives his homage, ii. 697  
 sent by the legate Nicholas to oppose Stephen Langton's appeal to Rome,  
 ii. 706  
 sent by John to Innocent to appeal for help against his barons, ii.  
 721  
 suspends Stephen Langton, ii. 723  
 Bishop-elect of Norwich, ii. 746
- PAPAL SUPREMACY, growth and foundation of, i. 17, 19, 143, 193  
 strengthened by the False Decretals, i. 302  
 resisted by William and Lanfranc, ii. 144  
 over the clergy asserted by Innocent II., ii. 340  
 strengthened in England by the disputes between Church and State, ii.  
 414

PAPAL SUPREMACY, *continued*—

Statute of Provisors and *Præmunire* aimed against, iii. 19; iv. 144, 147

asserted by the Bull *Clericis laicos*, ii. 407

doctrine of, refuted by Wiclif, iv. 196

Martin V.'s great aim to re-establish, v. 70, 88 *et seq.*, 174, 448

maintained by Reginald Pecock, v. 178–181, 297

renounced in England, vi. 50, 493

acknowledged by the parliament of 1554, viii. 284, 289

deputation sent to Rome with a formal acknowledgement, viii. 291, 296

PAPARO, Cardinal, delivers the pall to the primates of Ireland at the Synod of Kells. (See ERRATA) ii. 342 (*note*)

PARÆUS, David, works of, condemned and burned by order of James I., x. 291; xi. 76

PARIS, visit of Theodorus to, on his way to England, i. 150  
coronation of Henry VI. at, v. 139

PARISHES, founded by Theodorus, i. 153

PARKER, Nicolas, registrar of the Spiritual Court of Canterbury, ix. 3  
his uprightness, ix. 4  
his coat of arms, *ib.*

PARKER, William, father of the archbishop, his marriage, ix. 5  
his children, ix. 6  
his death, ix. 7

PARKER, Margaret, wife of Matthew Parker, her marriage, ix. 83  
her good management and hospitality, ix. 83, 84, 552  
present at the festivities given by Parker in 1565, ix. 538, 540  
insult offered to, by Queen Elizabeth, vii. 25; ix. 553  
provision made for, by Parker, ix. 560  
her death and burial, ix. 563, 564

PARKER, Matthew. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops.

PARKER, Thomas, brother of the archbishop, Mayor of Norwich, ix. 6  
accompanies his brother to Kett's camp, ix. 100

PARKER, Sir John, son of the archbishop, knighted by James I., ix. 562

PARKER, Matthew, son of the archbishop, ix. 562, 565

PARLIAMENT, the Mad, iii. 290

the Good, iv. 255

the Wonderful, iv. 426

the Lack-learning, iv. 486

the Short, xi. 311

the Long, xi. 318

PARSONS, William, head of the seminary priests at Rome, x. 143

PARTRIDGE, Sir Miles, vi. 82

PASCHAL II., Pope, Anselm's scruples about lay investiture referred to, ii. 244, 248

his ambiguous conduct, ii. 248, 254, 255

protests against the independence of the Church of England, ii. 293, 294

retires before Henry V. to Beneventum, ii. 296

promises to maintain the privileges of the see of Canterbury, *ib.*

- PASCHAL, nephew of Hadrian I., attempts to mutilate Leo III., i. 271, 272
- PASSELEW, Robert, opposition made to his election to the see of Clichester, iii. 238  
is examined and rejected, iii. 239
- PASTON LETTERS, the, v. 264
- PASTON, Sir John, letter of, v. 403
- PATRIARCHS, title of, used in the West, i. 17
- PATRICK, Archbishop of Dublin, consecrated by Lanfranc, ii. 150
- PAUL II., Pope, assigns the purple cloak as the official robe of the cardinals, ii. 662; v. 106 (*note*); viii. 310 (*note*)  
appoints Archbishop Bouchier as cardinal priest, v. 345
- PAUL III., Pope, succeeds Clement VII., viii. 81  
summons an assembly to prepare for the General Council, viii. 99  
*et seq.*  
his character, viii. 100  
creates Pole a cardinal, viii. 107-109  
and appoints him papal legate to the Low Countries, viii. 114  
his letter to James V. of Scotland concerning Pole, viii. 116  
his kind reception of Pole on his return, viii. 126  
meets Charles V. and Francis I. at Nice, viii. 127  
excommunicates Henry VIII., viii. 129  
sends Pole as legate to Spain, viii. 131  
offers him the see of Salisbury, viii. 141  
sends troops against Ascanio Colonna, viii. 143  
appoints Pole governor of the Patrimony of St. Peter, viii. 144  
advised by Caraffa (Paul IV.) to set up the Inquisition, viii. 158  
summons a General Council at Trent, and appoints Pole a legate, viii. 161  
his death, viii. 195-198  
his funeral obsequies, viii. 199-201
- PAUL IV., Pope (Gianpietro Caraffa), his early friendship with Pole, viii. 54  
re-establishes the Inquisition at Rome, viii. 159  
elected pope, viii. 295, 338  
receives the English ambassadors sent to acknowledge his supremacy, viii. 296  
confirms Pole's acts, *ib.*  
his hatred of Charles V., viii. 340  
his policy towards Pole, viii. 340, 342  
Pole's letter to, viii. 343  
his war with Philip, viii. 344, 352  
revokes Pole's legatine commission, viii. 344  
charges him with heresy and summons him before the Inquisition, viii. 344, 345  
remonstrance addressed to, by Queen Mary, viii. 345, 346  
appoints Peto his legate in England, viii. 347  
Pole's letter to, viii. 349-351  
his subsequent conduct to Pole, viii. 353

PAUL IV., Pope,—*continued*

refuses to appoint Priuli to the bishopric of Brescia, viii. 396

Pole's letter to him thereon, *ib.*

demands the restoration of the alienated Church lands, viii. 398

his answer to the overtures of Elizabeth, ix. 147

his death, ix. 261

PAUL, Abbot of St. Alban's, whether a son of Lanfranc, ii. 80

PAULE, Sir George, his description of Whitgift, x. 162

PAULI, Dr., quoted, iv. 100

PAULINUS. See YORK, Archbishops of.

PAULT, Quillini, tailor to Edward IV., v. 420 (*note*)

PAVIA, Ethelnoth's visit to, i. 483

relic from the tomb of St. Augustine brought from, by him, viii. 483,  
484

birth-place of Lanfranc, ii. 74

capital of the Lombard kingdom, *ib.*

effect of its independence on Lanfranc's mind, ii. 76

PAVIA, William of, sent to act as papal legate in the cause of Henry and Becket, ii. 458

PEASANTRY, rising of, under Wat Tyler, iv. 299-314

PECKWATER'S INN, Oxford, v. 390

PECOCK, Reginald. See CHICHESTER, Bishops of.

PEMBROKE, William Marshall Earl of, sent by John on an embassy to the barons, ii. 717, 719

PEMBROKE, Richard Marshall, Earl of, his death, iii. 174

Edmund Rich produces royal letters ordering the same, iii. 175

PENANCE, code of, made by Theodorus, i. 172

commutation of, allowed, *ib.*

Dunstan's code of, i. 406, 408, 421

PENDA, King of Mercia, his hatred of Christianity, i. 116

PENENDEN HEATH, Lanfranc's suit against Odo, at the shire-mote of, ii. 126

PENITENTIAL of Theodorus, value and design of the work, i. 169-173

PENNING, Henry, sent by Pole with letters to Queen Mary, viii. 219-221

PENRY, John, the probable author of the works of Martin Marprelate, x. 147,  
196

PEPIN, King of the Franks, his meeting with Stephen III., i. 231

PERCY, Henry, Lord, made Earl Marshal, iv. 327

his insulting conduct towards Bishop Courtenay at St. Paul's, iv. 331

proposes the disfranchisement of the city of London, iv. 333

his house attacked by the mob, iv. 335

he escapes with the Duke of Lancaster, *ib.*

PERNE, Dr., Master of Peterhouse, his kindness to Whitgift in his illness,  
x. 124

promises to protect him from Pole's visitation, x. 125

PERRERS, Alice, her influence over Edward III., iv. 230, 262, 327

and in forming the parliament of 1371, iv. 232

banished the country by the Good Parliament, iv. 256

is recalled, iv. 262, 327

PERSECUTION, as practised in the present day, viii. 356-358

PERSY, John. See FISHER, John.

PERTH, articles of, xi. 29, 32

PETER, monk of Clugni, papal legate, how received and dismissed by Henry I., ii. 297

PETER THE FULLER, Bishop of Antioch, expelled from his see, ix. 235 (*note*)

PETER THE HERMIT, preaches the first crusade, ii. 38-43

conduct and fate of his expedition, ii. 44-46

PETER THE HERMIT (of Wakefield), imprisoned for his prophecy about John, ii. 692, 693

PETER MARTYR. See under MARTYR, Peter.

PETERBOROUGH (Medeshamstede), Archbishop Deusdedit takes part in the dedication of the monastery of, i. 131

PETERBOROUGH, see of, founded by Henry VIII., vi. 81; vii. 5

PETERHOUSE, College of, founded by Bishop Belsham of Ely, iv. 222

Archbishop Whittlesey bequeaths his library to, iv. 243

PETER-PENCE, payment of, origin of the custom, i. 253; ii. 704

suspended by Henry II., ii. 444

prohibited by Edward III., iv. 195

suspended during the schism in the Roman Church and collected by Chicheley for the French war, v. 43

abolished by Act of Parliament, vi. 37, 490

PETERS, Hugh, his insulting conduct to Laud, xi. 363

PETO, William, appointed legate to England by Paul IV., viii. 347

stopped by Mary, viii. 348

his death, viii. 353

PETRARCH, Francesco, iv. 211

PETWARDEN, Thomas, slain in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, v. 75

PETWORTH, capture of Thomas of Natendon at, iii. 515

PEVENSEY CASTLE, Richard de L'Aigle invites Thomas à Becket to, ii. 359

PHILIP I. of France, King, denounced by Gregory VII. for exercising the right of investiture, ii. 242 (*note*)

PHILIP (II.) AUGUSTUS, of France, his interview with Henry II., ii. 558

takes the cross, *ib.*

arrives at Acre, but waits for Richard's arrival to begin an attack, ii. 589

Archbishop Hubert is sent to, by Richard, to treat for peace, ii. 623

Innocent III. urges him to make war on John, ii. 689

and promises him the vacant throne, ii. 690

prepares to invade England, ii. 691

PHILIP IV. of France, King, tries to persuade Edward II. to join with him in persecuting the Templars, iii. 444

PHILIP VI. of France, King, Edward III.'s embassy to, claiming his right to the crown of France, iv. 26

begins the war with England, iv. 29

PHILIP, I. of Spain, King, his reception by Henry VII., iv. 178-181

PHILIP II. of Spain, King, proposals made for his marriage with Mary of England, viii. 221

arrives in England, viii. 244

PHILIP II. of Spain, King—*continued*

allegiance tendered to, by Pole, viii. 247

Pole's letter to, viii. 248

receives Pole at Whitehall, viii. 272

his conciliatory policy towards the pope, viii. 291

entrusts Mary to Pole's care, viii. 314, 342

his war with Paul IV., viii. 344, 352

Mary's conduct towards, viii. 439

foreign seminaries founded by, x. 143, 144

PHILIP, Landgrave of Hesse, requires the German reformers to countenance his polygamy, ix. 299 (*note*)

PHILIPPA OF HAINAULT, Queen, wife of Edward III., influences her husband to go to war with France, iv. 29  
left by him in pawn at Ghent, iv. 32

PHILIPPA, daughter of Henry IV., marries Eric, King of Denmark, at Lunden, v. 49

PHILIPPOPOLIS, Council of (347), set up in opposition to that of Sardica, i. 18

PHILPOT, John, opposes John of Gaunt's measure for disfranchising the City of London, iv. 333

PHYSICIANS, College of, founded by Linacre, vi. 266

PICQUIGNY, Peace of, v. 351-354, 408

PIERS, the Ploughman, complains of the non-residence of the bishops, iii. 24

PIERS PLOUGHMAN'S CREED, iii. 57

'PILGRIMAGE OF GRACE,' the, vi. 85; vii. 31

PILLORY, punishment of the, witnessed by the author, xi. 205

PIPEWELL, council held at (1189), ii. 564

PISA, Council of (1409), v. 19-22

PIUS II., Pope, sends a legate to Henry VI. concerning the measures to be taken against the Turks, v. 325

PIUS IV., Pope, his letter to Elizabeth, ix. 261

offers to approve the Book of Common Prayer, viii. 321-324; ix. 262

Elizabeth refuses to receive his nuncio, ix. 263

invites her to the Council of Trent, ix. 264

PIUS V., Pope, excommunicates Elizabeth, ix. 403

PLACENTIA, Council of (1095), ii. 40

PLATO, regards the appointment of holidays as divine, ix. 309 (*note*)

PLEMSTALL, or Plemonstall, name of, i. 313

Plegmund's hermitage at, i. 315

'PLUMPTON CORRESPONDENCE,' edited by Mr. Stapelton, v. 239

PLUMPTON, Gilbert de, rescued from execution by Baldwin, ii. 547

POCOCK, Dr. Edward, visits Laud in the Tower, xi. 336-338

POCOCK, Mr., his edition of Burnet's history, ix. 3 (*note*)

POLE, Margaret. See SALISBURY, Countess of.

POLE, Reginald. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

POLE, Sir Geoffrey, his treacherous conduct to his family, viii. 138

POLE, Sir Richard, father of Reginald, viii. 6-8, 12

POLMORNA, William de, the Bishop of Lincoln refuses to confirm his election to the Chancellorship of Oxford, iv. 438

PONS, Jasper, papal nuncio sent to England by Alexander VI., v. 515

PONTIGNY ABBEY, Becket lives for two years at, ii. 435, 436 *et seq.*

Henry's threat to the monks of, if they continue to lodge Becket there, ii. 454

Stephen Langton retires to, ii. 675

Edmund Rich retires to, iii. 215, 217

pensions granted to, iii. 215

miracles said to have been wrought at the shrine of St. Edmund at, iii. 223, 225

PONTYON-LE-PERCHE, meeting of Stephen III. and Pepin at, i. 231

POPES, the, gradual growth of the power of, i. 17, 19, 129; ii. 313, 506; v. 448

appeals to, established by the Council of Sardica, i. 18

interference of, resisted by the English Church, i. 19

Wilfrid's appeals to, i. 19, 139, 160, 190

Puritan notion of, i. 19

rapid succession of, i. 20

difference of the title, as applied to Gregory the Great and Gregory VII., i. 24

original meaning of the title, i. 25

power of canonization confined to, by Alexander III., i. 26

gradual concessions of the emperors to, i. 193

disputes of, with the emperors, i. 194

temporal power of, upheld by Pepin, i. 231

controversy of, with the emperors concerning image-worship, i. 256-259

power of, strengthened by the False Decretals, i. 302, 303

authority of, disregarded by Dunstan, i. 409

policy of, in increasing the power of abbots, ii. 22

Gregory VII.'s scheme for making the pope the universal arbiter, ii. 28-30

power of, increased and asserted by Innocent III., ii. 32, 33

homage to, refused by William the Conqueror, ii. 138

not to be acknowledged by the English clergy without the royal consent, ii. 144, 184

legates from, not allowed in England without the royal consent, ii. 295, 297

power of, in England, strengthened by the disputes between Church and State, ii. 414

appeal made to, by Becket, at the Council of Northampton, ii. 429

by young Henry against the consecration of Richard, ii. 513

interference of, disregarded by Baldwin and the secular clergy, ii. 552, 553

John does homage to, for England, ii. 693-698

annual payment promised to, by John, ii. 703, 707

the spiritual suzerain of Western Christendom, iii. 18

aggression of, resisted by Robert de Twinge, iii. 121

bishops not to be consecrated without the consent of, iii. 151

policy of, in obtaining English preferments for the Roman clergy, iii. 167

complaints of the extortions of, laid before the Council of Lyons, iii. 245

assertion of the feudal superiority of, iii. 283

POPES, the,—*continued*

- annual payment to, refused by Edward I. and Edward III., iii. 358; iv. 192–195
- supremacy of, asserted by the Bull *Clericis laicos*, iii. 407
- measures adopted against their system of provisions, iv. 68–73, 143, 256–258
- power of, practically weakened by the ‘Babylonish Captivity,’ iv. 102
- doctrine of the supremacy of, refuted by Wiclif, iv. 196
- right of translations belongs to, iv. 339, 429; v. 125, 199
- annates claimed by, iv. 380 (*note*)
- plenary indulgences, sale of, by, iv. 381
- Archbishop Courtenay’s declaration against the encroachments of, iv. 384–386
- their right of universal preaching, iv. 494
- superiority of a General Council to, maintained, v. 19, 57
- encroachments of, opposed by Chief Justice Thirning, v. 23
- supremacy of, maintained by Reginald Pecock, v. 179–181, 297
- styled the Universal Bishop, v. 218
- appeals to, forbidden by Act of Parliament, vi. 35, 462–464
- authority of, renounced in England, vi. 35, 493, 494
- payment of first-fruits to, abolished, vi. 35, 490
- name to be expunged from all service-books in England, vii. 195
- statutes against, repealed under Mary, viii. 289
- and re-enacted under Elizabeth, ix. 181

PORIE, Dr., Master of Corpus Christi, Cambridge, Parker’s leniency towards, ix. 454

POSTS, system of, v. 360

POYNINGS, Sir Edward, Deputy Lord-Lieutenant of Ireland, v. 507

PRÆMUNIRE, Statute of, iii. 19; iv. 147; v. 176; vi. 49

more strictly enforced, iv. 189–191

confirmed and renewed, iv. 387

denounced by Martin V., v. 91 *et seq.*

Archbishop Chicheley attempts to obtain a repeal of, v. 101, 102

incurred by the clergy according to Henry VIII., vi. 393 *et seq.*

PRAYER, efficacy of, denied by Sir John Cheney, iv. 488

PRAYER-BOOK, the, anticipated by the ‘Use of Sarum,’ vi. 16; vii. 194, 255

a copy of, to be provided for every parish church, vii. 141, 239; ix. 226, 376, 427; x. 84

gradual formation of, vii. 264, 277–282

first and second, of Edward VI., vii. 286; ix. 86, 87, 172; xi. xi.

Pius IV. offers to approve it, viii. 321; ix. 262

Elizabeth’s government maintains the first of Edward VI., ix. 158, 302–304

but afterwards adopts the second, ix. 175

alterations made in, ix. 177

on the whole favourably received, ix. 194, 195

Latin version of, by Aless, revised by Haddon, ix. 302; xi. 310

restoration of the Catholic Calendar in the Latin version, ix. 305

publication of the new calendar and lectionary, ix. 305–307; x. 43



PRAYER-BOOK, the—*continued*

alterations made in, by the Hampton Court Conference, x. 209  
value of the preface to, xi. xii.

introduction of, into Scotland by Laud, xi. 263-266

riots in Scotland concerning, xi. 266

various translations of, xi. 310

alterations made in, by the convocation of 1662, xi. 432-434

Act of Uniformity passed, vi. 144; xi. 435

PREBENDARIES, origin of the name, i. 285 (*note*)

PRECISIANS, the, ix. 411, 417

PREDESTINATION, asserted by the Lambeth Articles, x. 158

PRESS-GANGS, v. 497

PRIESTFIELD, an early endowment of the see of Rochester, i. 100

PRIMER, Henry VIII.'s, vii. 206

PRINTING-PRESS, introduction of, wrongly attributed to Archbishop Bouchier,  
v. 361-364

brought into England by William Caxton, v. 362

PRIORIES ALIEN, established by Archbishop Robert, i. 498

suppression of, iv. 488; vi. 62

Archbishop Arundel complains of the misappropriation of the confiscated  
lands of, iv. 488

Archbishop Chicheley appropriates the property of, to the service of  
the state, v. 43, 68, 113

PRISONS, regulations concerning, iv. 130

PRIULI, Luigi, his friendship with Pole, viii. 55, 64, 125

accompanies him to England, vii. 262, 270

Paul IV. refuses him the see of Brescia, viii. 396

Pole writes to Paul IV. on his behalf, *ib.*

present at Pole's death-bed, viii. 443

refuses to allow Pole to bequeath him his money, viii. 444

'PROPHESYINGS,' the, suppressed by Archbishop Parker, ix. 411; x. 93

Grindal refuses to suppress them, x. 94, 99

PROTESTANT, use of the name, vi. 27; viii. 22 (*note*); ix. 33, 61, 62, 265 (*note*)

PROVISIONS OF OXFORD, iii. 290, 291

PROVISIONS PAPAL, stringent measures adopted against, iv. 73

gradual growth of, iv. 141

statute passed against, iv. 144, 191, 490, 491

discussed at a congress at Bruges, iv. 252, 253

PROVISORS, statute of, iii. 19; iv. 144; vi. 48

more strictly enforced, iv. 189-191

confirmed and added to, iv. 381, 382

modified by Richard II., iv. 532

denunciations of Martin V. against, v. 94 *et seq.*

Archbishop Chicheley attempts to obtain a repeal of, v. 101, 102

PRYNNE, William, his account of the consecration of St. Catherine's Cree by  
Laud, xi. 195

his character and writings, xi. 207-210, 213

his 'Histrio-Mastix,' xi. 209

committed to the Tower, xi. 210

PRYNNE, WILLIAM—*continued*

- sentence pronounced on him, xi. 212, 295
- public feeling in favour of, xi. 296
- his inquisitorial visit to Laud in the Tower, xi. 348
- draws up certain articles against Laud, xi. 351, 354
- is constrained to praise his defence, xi. 371

## PUBLICANS, the, sect of, appear in England, ii. 344

- examined before, and condemned by, a council at Oxford, ii. 345

## PUCKLECHURCH, murder of Edmund the Magnificent at, i. 356

## PURBECK, Countess of, imprisoned for adultery with Sir Robert Howard, ix. 141

## PURITANS, their piety and learning, vi. 153

- their view as regards the sacraments, ix. 382
- first presbytery established by, ix. 407
- indebted to a papal bull for the use of the academical gown in preaching, ix. 398
- conduct of Grindal towards, x. 55
- their separation from the Church, x. 71
- their meeting in Plummers' Hall and subsequent examination and condemnation, *ib.*
- their hatred of Whitgift, x. 147
- treatment of, at the Hampton Court Conference, x. 203
- Bancroft's petition against, x. 206
- proceedings against, in the Star Chamber under James I., x. 223
- letters issued against, by Charles I., xi. 99

## Q

## QUARTODECIMANS, their observance of Easter, i. 14

QUEEN ANNE'S BOUNTY BOARD, viii. 400 (*note*)

## QUEENS' COLLEGE, Cambridge, founded by Margaret of Anjou, v. 157

## QUIGNON'S BREVIARY, vii. 269, 270

## QUINISEXTINE COUNCIL (Council in Trullo), i. 194

## R

## RABANUS MAURUS, Archbishop of Mentz, on the doctrine of transubstantiation, i. 21, 323

## RABELAIS, Francis, calls Avignon 'La Ville Sonnante,' iv. 211

## RAEDFERTH, Ealdorman, sent by Ecgbert on an embassy to Arles, i. 151

## RALEIGH, Sir Walter, potion sent by him to Henry, Prince of Wales, on his death-bed, x. 262

- RALPH, Earl of Chester, refuses to pay tithe to the pope, iii. 119
- RAMSBURY, see of, founded by Plegmund, i. 432  
 united to Sherborne and moved to Salisbury, i. 367, 433; ii. 148
- RATIONALISTIC heresies, condemned by Archbishop Langham, iv. 203-205
- RATISBON, Diet of, viii. 142
- RATRAMMUS (Bertram), his treatise opposing Paschasius Radbert's doctrine of transubstantiation, i. 323; iv. 345; viii. 154
- RAVENSPUR, Henry of Bolingbroke and Archbishop Arundel land at, iv. 460  
 Edward IV. lands at, v. 348, 395
- RAYMOND, papal nuncio, sent to collect money in England, iii. 314
- READING ABBEY, founded by Henry I., xi. 4  
 Henry II. present at the consecration of, ii. 393  
 synod held at, by Archbishop Peckham, iii. 344
- REALISTS, ix. 50
- RECULVER, palace of, turned into a monastery, i. 179
- REDMAN, Dr., on the marriage of the clergy, vi. 430 (*note*)
- REDWALD, King of the East Angles, story of Edwin's flight to, i. 101-103  
 baptized by missionaries sent by Augustine, i. 101
- REFORMATION, the, gradual nature of, vi. 41-43; ix. 32, 33  
 a turning-point in the history of our Church, vi. 154  
 as described by Heylin, ix. 399-401  
 under Edward VI. as regarded by Burnet, Kennet, and Brewer, x. 18-20
- REFORMERS, English, how differing from those on the Continent, vi. 31  
 their aim and policy, ix. 59, 106  
 their use of the name Protestant, ix. 62  
 situation of, under Mary's government, ix. 106-108, 121, 122; x. 20  
 assert the importance of Apostolical Succession, ix. 204
- REGINALD, Archbishop of Cologne, letter of Henry II. to, ii. 448
- REGINALD, sub-prior of Christ Church, elected by the junior monks to the see of Canterbury, ii. 663, 664  
 goes to Rome to demand his pall, *ib.*  
 his election annulled by Innocent III., ii. 667
- REINGER, Bishop of Lucca, denounces William Rufus at a Council at Rome, ii. 235
- RELICS, veneration for, i. 24  
 sent to Athelstan on the marriage of his sister, i. 345  
 large sum paid for, by Ethelnoth, i. 484  
 great number of, presented to Westminster Abbey, iv. 179
- RELIGIOUS, the, used to distinguish the monks from the secular clergy, ii. 305 (*note*)
- RENARD, Simon, ambassador of Charles V. in England, his policy in preventing Pole's return to England, viii. 222, 230  
 his measures for confirming the lay impropriation of Church property, viii. 233  
 his fierceness towards political offenders, viii. 358 (*note*)  
 urges Elizabeth's death, vii. 308, 312; viii. 358 (*note*)
- REPYNGDON, Dr. Philip. See LINCOLN, Bishops of.

- RHEIMS, Council held at (991), i. 434  
     council held at (1119), ii. 290  
     council held at (1148), ii. 343
- RHONE, the, consecrated by the pope at Avignon for burial of the plague-victims, iv. 117 (*note*)
- RHUDDLAN CASTLE, surrenders to the Earl of Northumberland, iv. 466
- RICEZA, sister of St. Anselm, ii. 170
- RICH, Alice and Margaret, placed in the nunnery of Catesby by their brother Edmund, iii. 140
- RICH, Edmund. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- RICH, Mabel, mother of Edmund Rich, iii. 130  
     her religious austerity, iii. 131, 134  
     her training of her son, iii. 134  
     summoned to his sick-bed, iii. 136  
     forces him and Robert to beg their way to Paris, iii. 137  
     her death and burial, iii. 139  
     commits her daughters to Edmund's charge, iii. 140  
     legend of her appearance to her son, iii. 144
- RICH, Penelope, Lady, her marriage with the Earl of Devonshire, xi. 12, 47, 88
- RICH, Reinald, father of Edmund Rich, iii. 130  
     prefers the rule of St. Benedict to that of his wife Mabel, iii. 132
- RICHARD I., King, crowned by Archbishop Baldwin, ii. 562  
     raises money for the Crusade, ii. 563  
     holds a council at Pipewell and fills various vacant sees, ii. 564  
     sells the Earldom of Northumberland to Bishop Hugh, ii. 564 (*note*)  
     description of his fleet, ii. 566  
     laws for the regulation thereof, ii. 568  
     desires the Chapter of Christ Church to appoint William, Archbishop of Montreal, to the see of Canterbury, ii. 580  
     arrives at Acre, ii. 590  
     directs the assault though ill, ii. 591  
     sends Hubert Walter to fetch Philip's prisoners from Tyre, ii. 593  
     his illness at Joppa, ii. 593  
     truce made between him Saladin, ii. 594  
     taken prisoner on his way home, ii. 597  
     sends Hubert to England to raise a ransom and act as justiciary, ii. 597  
     returns to England, ii. 604  
     Nottingham surrenders to him, *ib.*  
     his second coronation, *ib.*  
     leaves England, *ib.*  
     appoints Geoffrey Fitz Peter justiciary, ii. 622  
     his death, ii. 623  
     his thanksgiving, in Cologne Cathedral, for his deliverance from prison, iv. 99
- RICHARD II., King, rebuilds Westminster Hall, iii. 418  
     his coronation, iv. 265-267  
     his love of horses, iv. 266 (*note*)

RICHARD II., King—*continued*

- is removed to the Tower on the rising of the peasantry, iv. 299
- grants an interview to Sir John Newton, iv. 302
- rows down to Rotherhithe, iv. 303
- but is not allowed to land, iv. 304
- goes to confer with the insurgents at Mile End, iv. 308
- parliament revokes the charters he had granted them, iv. 289, 341
- is married to Anne of Bohemia, iv. 342
- his threat to Sir Richard Stury, iv. 370
- Archbishop Courtenay's bequest to, iv. 395
- his character and extravagance, iv. 415-418
- his grief on the death of Queen Anne, iv. 416 (*note*)
- is threatened with deposition, iv. 423
- Commission of Regency appointed, iv. 424
- his plots against the Duke of Gloucester's party, iv. 425
- execution of certain of his favourites, iv. 427
- declares himself of age, *ib.*
- his conciliatory policy, iv. 433, 434
- married to Isabella of France, iv. 434
- arrests the Earl of Warwick, and the Duke of Gloucester, iv. 436, 437
- his treacherous conduct towards the brothers Arundel, iv. 437 *et seq.*
- impeachment of Archbishop Arundel, iv. 442
- his treacherous advice to him, iv. 444, 445
- commands him to leave the kingdom, iv. 446
- execution of the Earl of Arundel, iv. 447
- orders his grave to be opened, iv. 448 (*note*)
- reported to have ordered an attack on Archbishop Arundel, iv. 448, 531
- questions the clergy concerning the pope's right of translations, iv. 532
- makes Henry of Bolingbroke swear not to communicate with Arundel, iv. 453
- confiscates the lands of the Duke of Lancaster, *ib.*
- in Ireland, on the arrival of Henry of Bolingbroke, iv. 461
- lands in Wales, iv. 464
- mutiny in his army, iv. 465
- confers with the Earl of Northumberland at Conway Castle, iv. 466
- taken prisoner by him, and sent to Flint Castle, iv. 468
- reproached by Arundel for his treachery, iv. 469
- Arundel's kindness to, iv. 471
- his interview with Henry, iv. 472
- tries to escape at Lichfield, iv. 473
- sent as a prisoner to Westminster, *ib.*
- resigns the crown, iv. 477
- his resignation accepted and deposition pronounced, iv. 478
- orders for his secret custody, iv. 484
- is reported to have escaped to Scotland, *ib.*

- RICHARD III., King, his character, v. 365, 424  
 proclaimed Protector, v. 367  
 sends Archbishop Bouchier to demand the Duke of York from the queen, v. 368 *et seq.*  
 declares that his nephews are illegitimate, v. 375-378  
 crowned by Archbishop Bouchier, v. 377  
 his popularity, v. 379  
 his circular to the bishops enjoining stricter discipline, v. 380  
 popular feeling against him for the supposed murder of his nephews, v. 380-382, 431-435  
 accuses the queen and Jane Shore of witchcraft, v. 428  
 arrests Hastings and other lords, v. 429  
 his defeat and death at the battle of Bosworth, v. 383, 443
- RICHARD, Earl of Cornwall, heads an embassy to Rome to remonstrate with the pope, iii. 122  
 refuses the crown of the two Sicilies, iii. 279
- RICHARD, archdeacon of Poitiers, excommunicated by Becket, ii. 447
- RICHARD DE L'AIGLE, his friendship with Gilbert Becket, ii. 359  
 invites Thomas to his castle at Pevensey, *ib.*
- RICHARDSON, Lord Chief Justice, his orders concerning Sunday feasting in Somersetshire, xi. 235  
 he is rebuked by the Council, xi. 237
- RICHERA, sister of St. Anselm, ii. 170
- RICHMOND, Margaret, Countess of, negotiates for the marriage of her son and Elizabeth of York, v. 435, 440  
 monastic property devoted by, to various foundations, vi. 66  
 Fuller's anecdote of, ix. 12 (*note*)
- RICHMOND PALACE, origin of the name, viii. 15 (*note*)
- RIDLEY, Nicholas. See LONDON, Bishops of.
- RIENZI, death of, iv. 247
- RILEY, Mr., on the editions of Walsingham's *Historia Anglicana*, ix. 498-500
- RIPON, Wilfrid's buildings at, i. 140  
 proposed foundation of the see of, by King Aldfrid, i. 189
- RIVAULX, Peter de, protest made against, by Edmund Rich, iii. 170, 171  
 his subsequent career, iii. 171 (*note*)  
 is dismissed by the king, iii. 173  
 his share in the death of the Earl Marshal, iii. 176
- ROBERT, Duke of Normandy, son of William the Conqueror, prays Lanfranc to accept the see of Canterbury, ii. 120  
 pawns his duchy to William Rufus, ii. 216  
 invades England, ii. 246
- ROBIN HOOD, ii. 13
- ROCHESTER, castle of, built by Gundulf, ii. 133 (*note*)  
 custody thereof claimed by Becket, ii. 393  
 besieged by John, ii. 721  
 gates of, thrown open to the insurgents under Wat Tyler, iv. 301  
 legacies left to the church of, by Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 396  
 rebuilding of the bridge, v. 497, 521

ROCHESTER, Bishops of, looked on as the vicars of the Archbishop of Canterbury, ii. 555

ROMANUS, succeeds Justus as bishop, i. 101  
present at the Synod of Whitby, i. 133

GUNDULF OF BEC, his character, ii. 133

his buildings, ii. 133 (*note*)

his friendship with Anselm, ii. 181

denounces the Norman fashion of wearing long hair, ii. 200

on his death-bed gives his episcopal ring to Abbot Ralph, ii. 283

ERNULF, appointed through the influence of Archbishop Ralph, ii. 298

WALTER, brother of Archbishop Theobald, ii. 332

his friendship with Thomas Becket, ii. 333

consecrates Richard Peche to the see of Lichfield, ii. 352

ordains Becket priest, ii. 388

HENRY SANDFORD, sent by Henry III. on an embassy to Rome, iii. 111

claims the right to consecrate the Archbishop of Canterbury, iii. 117

RICHARD DE WENDOVER, dispute concerning his election, iii. 206

WALTER DE MERTON, founder of the collegiate system at Oxford, iii. 330 (*note*)

HAYMO HEATH, advises Archbishop Reynolds not to attend the parliament summoned by Queen Isabella, iii. 489

present at his funeral, iii. 490

charges brought against, at Archbishop Mepeham's visitation, 504

fined and excommunicated, iii. 505

his subsequent friendship with Mepeham, *ib.*

supports him against the Archbishop of York, *ib.*

advises him to seek absolution from the pope, iii. 517

present at his death-bed and funeral, iii. 505, 518

JOHN SHEPPEY, sketch of his career, iv. 223 (*note*)

JOHN FISHER, appoints Erasmus Lady Margaret Professor, vi. 330, 429

his friendship with Warham, vi. 342

his zeal in promoting university education, vi. 429

held in high esteem by Henry VIII., viii. 27

consulted by him on his letter to Luther, viii. 27 (*note*)

NICHOLAS RIDLEY. See LONDON, Bishops of.

JOHN SCORY. See HEREFORD, Bishops of.

EDMUND GHEAST, on the commission appointed for ecclesiastical reform, ix. 163

aids Parker in preparing the Thirty-nine Articles, ix. 335

his letter to Cecil on the Eucharist, ix. 379

ROCHESTER, see of, founded, i. 61, 100

right of investiture to, belongs to the archbishop, iii. 207

ROCKINGHAM, council at (1095), ii. 205-210

- RODULPHUS, monk of Bec, ghost-story concerning, ii. 182  
 ROESA (Matilda), wife of Gilbert Becket, legendary account of, ii. 356  
     *(note)*  
     her death, ii. 361  
 ROGER, Abbot of Bec, refuses the see of Canterbury, ii. 512  
 ROGERS, John, burning of, vii. 351 ; viii. 311  
 ROLLS, Mastership of, v. 401  
 ROMAN CATHOLICS, why justly styled Nonconformists, vi. 39 ; x. 56  
     their position in England, vi. 39  
 ROME, Mellitus is sent to, i. 84, 95  
     Wilfrid of York's journey to, i. 140  
     its influence on his mind, *ib.*  
     plague at, i. 143  
     visit of Constans II., emperor, to, i. 144, 149  
     Constans II. proposes to restore the seat of empire to, i. 150  
     pillaged by him, *ib.*  
     rage for pilgrimages to, i. 182  
     Wilfrid's second journey to, i. 191  
     disturbed state of, under Gregory III., i. 211  
     visit of Canute to, i. 485  
     appeals to. See under POPES.  
 ROME, Council of (993), canonizes Ulric of Augsburg, i. 25  
     Council of (610), Mellitus present at, i. 97  
     Council at (1099), ii. 235  
 ROMILLY, Lord, Master of the Rolls, referred to, ix. 492 *(note)*  
 ROMNEY, civil jurisdiction in the ecclesiastical precincts resisted by Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 391  
 ROMSEY ABBEY, restored by Bishop Edendon of Winchester, iv. 168 *(note)*  
 ROPER, Margaret, mentions the dissipations of Anne Boleyn's court, ix. 69  
     *(note)*  
 ROSCELIN, John, ix. 50  
 ROTHES, John, Earl of, presents a petition to Charles I. against episcopacy, xi. 222  
 ROUEN, reburial of Henry, son of Henry II. at, ii. 538  
     siege, surrender, and treaty of, v. 60, 61  
 ROUEN, Archbishops of,  
     HUGH, impugns the election of Theobald as Abbot of Bec, ii. 322  
     pleads Stephen's cause against the bishops, ii. 336  
     ROTROU, sent to act as papal legate in the cause of Henry and Becket, ii. 475  
     absolves Gilbert Foliot from his excommunication, ii. 478  
 WALTER OF COUTANCES, appointed justiciar of England, ii. 580  
     his early career, *ib.*  
     aims to be chosen to the see of Canterbury, ii. 581  
     takes the cross as crusader, ii. 557  
     summoned by Richard to Germany, ii. 599  
 LEWIS OF LUXEBURG, Martin V. appoints him by provision to the see of Ely, v. 69  
     Chicheley refuses to invest him with the spiritualities, *ib.*



- ROUSE, Francis, Speaker of the House of Commons, his violent speeches, xi. 184
- ROYAL EXCHANGE, built by Sir Thomas Gresham, x. 44
- ROYAL SUPREMACY, asserted by William the Conqueror, ii. 144, 184  
practically an immemorial right, vi. 44, 362, 417  
Henry VIII.'s arguments for, vi. 53  
Elizabeth's action with respect to, vi. 55, 56, 57 (*note*), 164; ix. 165  
acknowledged by convocation, vi. 60, 396-399, 415; vii. 170  
claimed by Henry as an inheritance, vi. 55, 61  
acknowledged by parliament, vi. 60, 494; vii. 170  
penalty of death for denying, viii. 69  
Dr. Sampson's treatise on, viii. 76  
Act of Supremacy passed, ix. 180-182
- ROZA, mother of Lanfranc, ii. 74
- RUGGE, Dr., chancellor of Oxford, a supporter of Wiclif, iv. 357  
disregards the mandate of Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 359  
summoned before a council at Lambeth, iv. 362  
pledges himself to condemn Wiclif's heresies, *ib.*  
suspends Henry Crumpe, iv. 363  
ordered to resign the chancellorship, *ib.*
- RUNNYMEAD, John grants the Great Charter at, ii. 720
- RUPERT, Prince, present to, from the University of Oxford, xi. 286
- RUSSELL, Sir John, his share in the disturbance at St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, v. 75
- RUSSELL, Sir John, Whitgift makes peace between him and Sir Henry Berkeley, x. 164
- RUSTAND, papal legate, sent to exact money in England, iii. 281, 282, 284
- RUTLAND, Edward, Earl of, son of Edmund of York, Richard II.'s rough speech to, iv. 470 (*note*)

## S

- ST. ALBAN, various assertions as to the possession of his body, iii. 46
- ST. ALBAN's, Abbot of, takes precedence of other abbots, iii. 185  
monks of, resist the proposed visitation of Archbishop Boniface, iii. 259, 260  
immorality among, v. 454  
Archbishop Morton requires restoration of the Benedictine discipline, *ib.*  
council at (1213), ii. 710  
battles of, v. 315, 340, 341
- ST. AMBROSE, his system of chanting, i. 111
- ST. ANDREW's, Rome, monastery of, founded by Gregory the Great, i. 34

- ST. ANDREW'S, Northampton, monastery of, restored by Simon de Liz, ii. 419  
Becket is lodged at, *ib.*
- ST. ANDREWS, see of, Archbishops Neville and Arundel translated to, iv. 429, 450, 531
- ST. ANN, mother of the Virgin, Feast of, ordained by Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 392
- ST. ASAPH, a British bishopric, i. 71  
see of, claim made on, by Edward the Black Prince, iv. 156
- ST. ASAPH, Bishops of,  
HOWEL-AP-EDNEVET, consecrated at Boxgrove by Edmund Rich, iii. 216  
ANIAN SCHONAW, his consecration, iii. 302  
REGINALD PECOCK. See CHICHESTER, Bishops of.  
THOMAS GOLDWELL, at Pole's death-bed, viii. 443
- ST. AUGUSTINE OF HIPPO, relic of, brought from Pavia by Ethelnoth, i. 483
- ST. AUGUSTINE'S (Monastery of SS. Peter and Paul), Canterbury, its foundation, i. 30, 34, 60  
designed for a missionary college, i. 30  
translation of the bodies of St. Augustine, of Bertha and of Liudhard to, i. 79-83  
consecration of, i. 83  
converted by Theodorus into a school of learning, i. 164  
library of, described by Thomas of Elmham, i. 166-169  
Archbishop Brihtwald's burial within the church, i. 195  
controversy concerning the burial of the archbishops at, i. 232-234, 241  
probable reasons for its being spared by the Danes, i. 292  
fortified against the Danes, i. 304  
Archbishop Eadsige leaves his property to, i. 493
- ST. AUGUSTINE'S, Canterbury, monks of, their libellous story of the death of Archbishop Richard, ii. 538  
Lanfranc forces Wydo as abbot on, ii. 159-161  
take the place of the exiled monks of Christ Church, ii. 671  
concessions made to, by Edmund Rich, iii. 180  
their dispute with Archbishop Peckham, iii. 343  
with Archbishop Mepeham, iii. 508-517  
with Archbishop Sudbury, iv. 278
- ST. AUGUSTINE'S, Bristol, regulations concerning the monks' stockings, iv. 372
- ST. BARTHOLOMEW, massacre of, ix. 456
- ST. BARTHOLOMEW'S PRIORY, Archbishop Boniface's visitation and violent conduct at, iii. 256-258
- ST. BEES, Archbishop Grindal born near, x. 3  
foundation of the monastery of, x. 3, 4  
grammar-school at, endowed by Grindal, x. 118  
his bequest to the church of, x. 119
- ST. BENNET SHEERHOG, church of, iv. 502 (*note*)

- ST. BERNARD'S COLLEGE, Oxford, built and granted to the Cistercians by Archbishop Chicheley, v. 112  
suppressed, v. 113
- ST. BRIAVEL'S CASTLE, family of Dean settled at, v. 500
- ST. BRIDGET, of Sweden, her revelation approved by the Council of Basle, and quoted by Archbishop Kemp, v. 229, 230  
revives the system of double monasteries, v. 229 (*note*)
- ST. CATHARINE, hymn in honour of, enjoined by Archbishop Langham, iv. 207
- ST. CATHARINE'S CHAPEL, Westminster, unseemly scene between the Archbishops of Canterbury and York in, ii. 534
- ST. CATHARINE CREE, London, Laud's consecration of, as described by Prynne, xi. 195  
by Willingham, xi. 197
- ST. CROSS, Winchester, Hospital of, founded by Henry of Blois, ii. 325  
benefaction of Henry Beaufort to, v. 142
- ST. DAVID, institution of the feast of, iv. 533
- ST. DAVID'S, a British bishopric, i. 71  
attempt to make it the metropolitan see of Wales, ii. 342, 630 ; iii. 349  
state of, in Laud's time, xi. 65
- ST. DAVID'S, Bishops of,  
BERNARD, his submission to the see of Canterbury, xi. 65  
directed by Henry I. to wait on the legate Peter of Olugni, ii. 297  
PETER DE LEIA, his appointment as bishop, ii. 629  
takes the oath of submission to the see of Canterbury, ii. 635  
ADAM OF HOUGHTON, appointed Lord Chancellor, iv. 233  
GUY DE MONA, or Mohun, sketch of his career, v. 11 (*note*)  
appoints Chicheley to act as his deputy at Rome, v. 13  
his death, v. 16  
ROBERT FERRAR, burning of, vii. 351 ; viii. 311  
ROGER MANWARING, impeached and condemned for his preaching, xi. 134, 135  
consecrated to the see of St. David's, xi. 136  
suppression of his sermons, xi. 182
- ST. DUNSTAN-IN-THE-EAST, church of, desecrated by the murder of Thomas Petwarden, v. 75
- ST. EDMUNDSBURY, confederation made by the barons against John at, ii. 716
- ST. FRANCIS DE SALES, his *Introduction to a Devout Life* burnt by order of Laud, xi. 305
- ST. FRIDESWYDE, relics of, buried with Peter Martyr's wife, viii. 382
- ST. GEORGE, feast of, to be observed as a greater double, for his supposed help at Agincourt, v. 54  
leg of, sent to Henry VII., vi. 187
- ST. HELEN'S CASTLE, Archbishop Boniface dies at, iii. 302
- ST. JAMES'S HOSPITAL, Westminster, controversy concerning the jurisdiction of the abbot over, iv. 167-169
- ST. JOHN, of Beverley, feast of, to be observed throughout England for his supposed help at Agincourt, v. 55

- ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL, Cambridge, dissolution of, advised by Bishop Fisher, vi. 67
- ST. JOHN'S HOSPITAL, Oxford, endowed by Edmund Rich, iii. 143
- ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, Cambridge, disturbances at, ix. 453
- ST. JOHN'S COLLEGE, Oxford, fire at, xi. 42  
Laud erects an organ in the chapel, *ib.*  
Laud's buildings at, xi. 174
- ST. JULIAN'S HOSPITAL, London, founded for lepers, iii. 513
- ST. MARTIN'S, Canterbury, church of, consecrated by Liudhard, i. 47  
entry of Augustine into, i. 56  
bishops of, i. 489
- ST. MARTIN'S, Dover, church of, given by Henry I. to the chapter of Christ Church, Canterbury, ii. 317
- ST. MARTIN-LE-GRAND, foundation of the college of, v. 273  
right of sanctuary assigned to, *ib.*  
abuse of the right, ii. 18 (*note*); v. 274  
which is afterwards transferred to Westminster Abbey, v. 275
- ST. MARTIN'S, Ironmonger Lane, church of, removal of the images in, vii. 238 (*note*)
- ST. MARY COLE-CHURCH, Thomas à Becket and Edmund Rich baptized in, ii. 356 (*note*)  
brotherhood of St. Katharine founded at, ii. 356 (*note*)
- ST. MARY-LE-BOW, church of, William Fitz-Osbert takes refuge in, ii. 619  
sanctuary of, violated by Archbishop Hubert, ii. 619, 621
- ST. MARY-LE-STRAND, church of, destroyed by Somerset, vii. 221
- ST. NICHOLAS, feast of, cock-shying practised on, v. 248
- ST. OSYTH'S, Priory of, founded by Bishop Richard de Beames, ii. 304
- ST. PANCRAS, the patron of schools, i. 60 (*note*)
- ST. PANCRAS, church of, consecrated by Augustine, i. 60
- ST. PAUL'S, cathedral church of, probably built by Ethelbert, and restored by Mellitus, i. 61, 94  
the site of a heathen temple, i. 61  
Archbishop Boniface visits and excommunicates the dean and chapter of, iii. 255, 259  
sub-deanery of, instituted by Bishop Richard de Gravesend, iii. 373 (*note*)  
minor canons of, Archbishop Sudbury's regulations concerning, iv. 283  
Wiclif is cited to appear before Bishop Courtenay in, iv. 329  
insulting conduct of John of Gaunt and Lord Percy therein, iv. 330-332  
Henry of Bolingbroke received at, iv. 474  
marriage of Arthur, Prince of Wales, and Katharine of Arragon at, v. 520  
fire at, ix. 272; x. 43  
money raised for the restoration of, ix. 273; x. 117  
celebration of the funeral of the Emperor Ferdinand at, x. 45  
thanksgiving service for James I.'s recovery at, xi. 43  
restored by Inigo Jones, xi. 201-203

ST. PAUL's, cathedral church of—*continued*

Queen Anne returns thanks in, after Marlborough's victories, vi. 380  
(*note*)

ST. PAUL'S CROSS, certain of Wiclif's doctrines condemned at, iv. 353  
pulpit at, built by Thomas Kemp, v. 249

endowment for preaching at, founded by Archbishop Kemp, *ib.*

Pecock's books burnt at, v. 308

Bonner's sermon at, vii. 247

ST. PETER, legend of his appearing to Laurentius, i. 88

of his consecrating St. Peter's, Thorney Island, i. 95

ST. PETER'S, Rome, first cathedral of Canterbury modelled from, i. 124

ST. PETER'S MONASTERY, in Thorney Island, restored by Mellitus, i. 61, 94  
the future Westminster Abbey, *ib.*

reasons historical and legendary for its non-reconsecration, i. 95

SS. PETER AND PAUL, monastery of. See ST. AUGUSTINE'S.

ST. QUENTIN, monastery of, ii. 306 (*note*)

ST. QUENTIN, battle of, viii. 353

ST. RHADGUND'S NUNNERY, Cambridge, charges brought against, vi. 66

ST. STEPHEN'S ABBEY, Caen, founded by William, ii. 95

ST. THOMAS'S HOSPITAL, Southwark, dispute between Archbishop Boniface  
and Bishop Ethelmar of Winchester, about the Prior of, iii. 262

ST. WINIFRED, institution of the feast of, iv. 533

SABINIANUS, Pope, misrepresents Gregory the Great, i. 96

introduces the use of bells and wax-lights, i. 96 (*note*)

SACRAMENTS, the, declared by canon to be seven in number, iii. 199

the seven, acknowledgement of, enforced by the Council of Trent, vi. 30  
(*note*)

discussion on, in the Synod of 1537, viii. 183

doctrine of, as declared in the Bishops' Book, vii. 188

doctrine of, as asserted by Cranmer, vii. 215

decreed by Pole to be seven in number, viii. 302

as set forth in the Homilies and in the Articles, ix. 314, 333

questions and answers on, framed by Overall at the Hampton Court  
Conference, x. 202

SACRAMENTARIANS, their doctrine, vi. 446 (*note*); vii. 56

proclamation issued against, vii. 55

SADOLETO, Jacobo, sketch of his career, viii. 49–51

SAFFATIN, brother of Saladin, sent by him to Richard to arrange about the  
truce, ii. 594

SAINT, title of, primarily a mark of orthodoxy, i. 25, 26

SAINTS, worship of, i. 23, 182; iii. 221

SALADIN, Sultan of Egypt, present at the siege of Acre, ii. 588

makes a truce for three years, ii. 594

his interview with Hubert Walter at Jerusalem, ii. 594–596

SALISBURY, see of Sherborne moved to, i. 433; ii. 148

see of Old Sarum moved to, ii. 148 (*note*)

the building and consecration of the church of, iii. 144, 287

SALISBURY, Bishops of, appointed Præcentors to the Province of Canterbury,  
ii. 165; vii. 259 (*note*)

SALISBURY, Bishops of—*continued*

OSMUND, sketch of his career, ii. 164

his liturgical reforms, ii. 164, 165; vii. 259; ix. 169

ROGER, himself and his castle seized by Stephen, ii. 335

defends himself before the Council, ii. 336

JOCELIN OF BAILLEUL, prays Becket to accept the Constitutions of Clarendon, ii. 410

suspended by Becket, ii. 447

the father of Reginald Fitz-Jocelin, ii. 574–576

RICHARD POOR, his buildings at Salisbury, iii. 144

WILLIAM OF YORK, sketch of his career, iii. 274 (*note*)

ROBERT WYVILLE, letter of Archbishop Mepeham to, concerning the observance of holy days, iii. 500

RALPH ERGHUM, obtains an exemption from metropolitan visitation from Boniface IX., iv. 374

being excommunicated by Archbishop Courtenay, he acknowledges his jurisdiction, *ib.*

RICHARD OF MITFORD, confessor to Richard II., v. 10

employs Chicheley on legal matters, v. 11

appoints him his executor, v. 13

ROBERT HALLAM, sketch of his career, v. 19 (*note*)

one of the delegates sent to the Council of Pisa, v. 19

to the Council of Constance, v. 65

part taken by him there, v. 66

John XXIII. complains of his violent threats, v. 67

his death, v. 68

WILLIAM AYSCOUGH, murdered by Jack Cade's men, v. 159, 167

sketch of his career, v. 159 (*note*)

JOHN BLYTHE, sketch of his career, v. 512 (*note*)

NICHOLAS SHAXTON, his recantation, vii. 63

his appointment as bishop, viii. 140

JOHN JEWELL, retires to Strassburg on Mary's accession, x. 27

translates Peter Martyr's lectures, x. 29

his sermons at St. Paul's Cross, ix. 276, 277, 278–282

consecrated bishop, ix. 278; x. 42

his Apology, ix. 283

on the marriage of a wife's sister, ix. 301, 359

EDMUND GHEAST. See ROCHESTER, Bishops of.

ROBERT ABBOT, preaches at Laud, xi. 23

annoyance of his brother, the archbishop, at his marriage, x. 246, 289

his death, x. 289

JOHN DAVENANT, summoned before the council on account of his sermon, xi. 191–193

upholds Laud's orders concerning the communion-table, xi. 248

GILBERT BURNET, his statement respecting Pole's policy towards heretics, viii. 371

his history of the Reformation, ix. 3 (*note*)

on the Reformation under Edward VI., x. 18

SALISBURY, St. Edmund's, case of the painted window at, xi. 216

SALISBURY, William, Earl of, story of his conversion, iii. 150

SALISBURY, Margaret, Countess of, mother of Reginald Pole, her parentage, viii. 57 (*note*)

marries Richard Pole, viii. 6

restored to the title of Countess of Salisbury, viii. 7

her friendship with Katharine of Arragon, viii. 11, 13

appointed nurse to the Lady Mary, viii. 13

writes to Pole condemning his *De Unitate*, viii. 98, 102

her arrest and execution, viii. 138

Pole hears of her death, viii. 145

SALISBURY, Ella, Countess of. See under ELLA.

SAMPSON, Dr., Dean of Christ Church, Oxford, his controversy with Parker, ix. 391

is deprived of his deanery, ix. 392

SANCTUARY, right of, granted by the laws of Ina, i. 185

abuses of the right, ii. 18 (*note*); v. 274

granted to St. Martin's-le-Grand, v. 273

regulated by a bull of Innocent VIII., v. 478

SANDERS, Laurence, burnt, viii. 311

SANDERS, Dr., his false statements concerning Elizabeth, ix. 130

SANDWICH, school founded at, ix. 432

Parker's visit to, *ib.*

SANDYS, Edwin. See YORK, Archbishops of.

SARACENS, effect of their conquests on Christianity, i. 193

in Europe, i. 297

defeated by John X. in person, i. 347

by Benedict VIII. at Luna, i. 483

SARDICA, Council of (347), establishes appeals to Rome, i. 18

question as to its authority, *ib.*

canons of, rejected by the Eastern Church, *ib.*

SARPI, Paolo, his history of the Council of Trent, x. 235

SARUM USE, drawn up by Osmund, ii. 164; vii. 260; ix. 169

enforced, vii. 143, 195, 266

SAWTREE, William, convicted of heresy at Norwich, iv. 502

condemned in London as a relapsed heretic, iv. 503

spiritual sentence against, iv. 504-506

royal mandate for his burning, iv. 506

SAVOY, Counts of, iii. 229

AMADEUS, obtains fiefs from Henry III., iii. 231, 250

BONIFACE. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

HUMBERT III., canonized for supporting the pope against Frederick Barbarossa, iii. 231

PETER, brother of Archbishop Boniface, builds himself a palace on the Thames, iii. 231

besieges Turin, iii. 278

PHILIP, brother of Archbishop Boniface, his military services and ecclesiastical preferments, iii. 247

besieges Turin, iii. 278

SAVOY, Counts of—*continued*

THOMAS, father of Archbishop Boniface, iii. 229, 230  
opposes Honorius III., iii. 231

SAVOY PALACE, built by Peter of Savoy, iii. 231

saved from destruction by Bishop Courtenay, iv. 336

destroyed by the insurgents, iv. 305

SAVOY, the, hospital founded at, by Queen Mary, viii. 403 (*note*)

chapel of, rebuilt by Queen Victoria, *ib.*

SAVOY CONFERENCE, the, xi. 424–428

SAXONS. See ANGLO-SAXONS.

SAY AND SELE, Lord, takes refuge in the Tower from Jack Cade, v. 167,  
172

his execution, v. 159, 172

SCALIGER, Julius Cæsar, declaims against Erasmus, vi. 20

SCARLE, John de, Archdeacon of Lincoln, accepts the chancellorship under  
Henry IV., iv. 475

SCARVES, disputes as to the right of the cathedral clergy to wear, ix. 247  
(*note*)

SCHAKEL, John, arrested by order of the Duke of Lancaster, iv. 280

SCHOLASTIC THEOLOGY, ix. 46–54

SCHOOLS, English, encouraged and established by Theodorus, i. 164, 165;  
197–205

catechetical instruction in, i. 197

German converts send their children to, i. 238

founded by Alfred, i. 312

gradually develop into universities, ii. 61–63

put under the rule of the secular clergy by William of Wykeham,  
v. 7

SCLAVIA, Anselm's stay at, ii. 225

SCORY, John. See HEREFORD, Bishops of.

SCOT, original meaning of the name, i. 10 (*note*)

SCOTALES, denounced by Archbishop Langham, iv. 203

SCOTISTS, the, ix. 50

SCOTLAND, conversion of by Columba, i. 11, 66

Edward I. claims the suzerainty of, iii. 420

claimed by Boniface VIII. as a fief of Rome, iii. 421, 423

supremacy of the King of England over, asserted at the parliament of  
Lincoln, iii. 425, 426

reformation in, more strictly a revolution, vi. 33

James I. (of England) sends Dunbar and Abbot to establish episcopacy  
in, x. 228, 255

his visit to, xi. 26–31

Charles I.'s visit to, xi. 221–224

introduction of the English Liturgy by Laud, xi. 263–266

riots ensue at Edinburgh, xi. 266

the solemn league and covenant, xi. 267

episcopacy abolished in, xi. 307, 308

SCOTUS, Duns, ix. 50

SCOTUS, Johannes (Erigena), his treatise *De Eucharistiâ*, i. 322



- SCROPE, Sir Richard, succeeds Archbishop Courtenay as chancellor, iv. 341
- SCUTAGE, levied by Henry II., in commutation for military service, ii. 377  
demanded by Henry III. from all his baronial tenants, iii. 123
- SEBERT, King of Essex, embraces Christianity, i. 61  
his death, i. 97
- SÉEZ, monastery of St. Martin at, ii. 278
- SEFFRID, Lord of Escures, father of Archbishop Ralph, becomes a monk of Séez, ii. 278
- SEGRAVE, Sir Hugh, Lord Treasurer, iv. 341
- SELBORNE PRIORY, William of Wykeham reprimands the canons for wearing coloured stockings, iv. 372 (*note*)
- SELSEY, see of, founded by Wilfrid, i. 175  
removed to Chichester, i. 175 (*note*), 432; ii. 148
- SEMINARY PRIESTS, origin of, x. 143  
their design to assassinate Elizabeth, x. 144, 146
- SENS, Becket removes to, from Pontigny, ii. 455
- SENS, William of, begins the rebuilding of Christ Church, Canterbury, ii. 528
- SERGIUS, Patriarch of Constantinople, advises Heraclius to publish the *Ecthesis*, i. 148
- SERMONS, the author's views concerning, vii. 212 (*note*), ix. 273
- SERVULUS, story of his piety, i. 337
- SEWERS, Commission of, issued by Chancellor Kemp, v. 208
- SHAFTESBURY, Canute dies at, i. 488
- SHAKESPEARE, William, value of his historical plays, iii. 17  
his mention of Richard II.'s horse 'Barbary,' iv. 266 (*note*)  
his description of Henry of Bolingbroke, iv. 473  
of Richard II., iv. 474  
his testimony to the merits of Elizabeth, x. 188
- SHAW, Dr., his sermon at St. Paul's Cross, v. 377
- SHEEN, Carthusian monastery at, founded by Henry V., v. 37; viii. 14  
Pole educated at, viii. 14  
palace at, built by Henry V., viii. 15 (*note*)  
rebuilt by Henry VII. and called Richmond Palace, *ib.*
- SHELDON, Ralph, his care for the head of Archbishop Morton, v. 499
- SHERBORNE, burial-place of the West-Saxon kings, i. 306  
see of Ramsbury joined to, i. 433  
see of, moved to Old Sarum, ii. 148
- SHERBORNE, Bishops of,  
ALDHELM, his share in effecting a reconciliation between the English and the Celtic Church, i. 180  
educated in the school of Theodorus, *ib.*  
his letter to Gerent of Cornwall, *ib.*  
his complaints concerning the teaching of arithmetic, i. 198  
his mention of the organ in his *De Laudibus Virginitatis*, i. 199
- FORTHRE, letter of Archbishop Brihtwald to, about the ransom of a slave-girl, i. 188

SHERBORNE, Bishops of—*continued*

ÆLFMÆR, question as to his identity with Archdeacon Ælmaer, the traitor, i. 468

SHERFIELD, Henry, fined for breaking the painted window at St. Edmund's, Salisbury, xi. 217

SHIREBROOK, Dr., his account of the suppression of a monastery, vi. 110–113

SHIRLEY, Dr.,

his inaugural lecture, vi. 262 (*note*)

SHORDITCH, Sir John, sent by Archbishop Stratford to Avignon with the remonstrance against papal provisions, iv. 72

SHORE, Jane, accused of witchcraft by Richard III., v. 428

SHREWSBURY, besieged by Henry I., ii. 280

SHREWSBURY, Robert de Belesme, Earl of, supports Duke Robert against Henry I., ii. 280

his cruelties, *ib.*

turns Abbot Ralph out of the abbey of Séez, ii. 281

SHREWSBURY, John Talbot, Earl of, his defeat and death in Gascony, v. 263

SHROVE TUESDAY, cock-shying practised on, v. 248 (*note*)

battledore and shuttlecock played in Leeds on, *ib.*

SIBTHORPE, Dr., his sermon on the royal prerogative, x. 299; xi. 133

SIGEBERT, King of East Anglia, establishes the see of Dunwich, i. 114

SIGEBERT, King of Essex, his baptism, i. 121

murdered on account of his Christian conduct, i. 145

SIGISMUND, Emperor, his twofold object in visiting England, v. 57–59

forms an alliance with Henry V., v. 59

his reception of Henry's ambassadors at the Council of Constance, v. 67

SIHTRIC, King of Northumbria, his marriage and baptism, i. 344

SIMNEL, Lambert, mercy shown to, by Henry VII., v. 471

crowned king in Ireland, v. 506

SIMON, Cardinal-Bishop of Palestrina, sent as papal legate to Edward I., iii. 397

SIMON, Abbot of St. Alban's, sent by Becket on a mission to young Henry, ii. 489

SIMON, Prior of Mont-Dieu, sent to act as papal legate in the cause of Henry and Becket, ii. 464

brings about a meeting between them, ii. 465

SIMONY, ii. 146, 151 (*note*)

SION HOUSE, near London, a double monastery founded by Henry V., v. 229 (*note*), 230

SIRICUS, Pope, his decretals, i. 301

SIWARD, consecrated Bishop of Upsal as coadjutor to Eadsige, i. 490, 492

SIWARD, a thane of Gloucestershire, takes service under the Emperor Alexius, ii. 11

SIXTUS IV., Pope, sends the red hat to Archbishop Bouchier, v. 346

SLAVERY, inflicted as a punishment, and on prisoners of war, i. 187

denounced by the clergy, *ib.*

Brihtwald's letter concerning, i. 188

abolition of, effected by the crusades, ii. 51

forbidden by a council held at Westminster (1102), ii. 252

- SLAVES, missionary influence on, i. 30  
 freed and educated by Gregory the Great, i. 49  
 freedom of, often brought about by the monks, ii. 19
- SLINDON, Stephen Langton dwells at, ii. 758  
 Archbishop Mepeham retires to, iii. 508, 512
- SLUYS, victories at, iv. 33, 425
- SMITH, Richard, Bishop of Chalcedon, reward offered for his apprehension, xi. 182
- SMITH, Sir Thomas, takes the side of the Etists at Cambridge, ix. 25  
 chairman of the committee appointed by Elizabeth for ecclesiastical reform, ix. 161
- SMITH, William, accused of heresy and excommunicated by Archbishop Courtenay at Leicester, iv. 367  
 penance enjoined on, on his abjuration, iv. 368
- SMITHFIELD, a corruption of Smoothfield, horse-shows and races held at, ii. 609-611
- SOAMES, Mr., his estimate of Archbishop Parker's character, ix. 586
- SODOR AND MAN, John Salisbury, Bishop of, neglects his diocese, ix. 433
- SOISSONS, shrines at, visited by Becket, ii. 446
- SOISSY, Priory of, Edmund Rich retires to, and dies at, iii. 222
- SOMERSET, Edmund Beaufort, Duke of, loss of Normandy attributed to, v. 255, 257  
 stands sponsor to Edward, son of Henry VI., v. 264  
 his arrest and committal to the Tower, v. 314  
 released by the queen and made Captain-General of Calais, *ib.*  
 killed in the first battle of St. Alban's, v. 315
- SOMERSET, Edward Seymour, Duke of (Earl of Hertford), Lord Protector,  
 his relations with Cranmer, vii. 219 *et seq.*  
 his character, vii. 220  
 building of his palace, vii. 221  
 his popularity, vii. 222  
 his parliamentary measures opposed by Cranmer, vii. 225-227  
 his subsequent career, vii. 229 (*note*)  
 his moderate legislation, vii. 234
- SOMERSET, John, physician to Henry VI., v. 215
- SOMERSET HOUSE, building of, vii. 221
- SOPHRONIUS, Patriarch of Jerusalem, opposes the doctrine of Monothelitism, i. 148
- SOUTHWELL, Paulinus preaches at, i. 113
- SOUTHWICK, Thomas, consecrates Roger Bolingbroke's instruments of witchcraft, v. 108 (*note*)
- SPALATO, Marc' Antonio de Dominis, Archbishop of, x. 292
- SPEARHAFOC, Abbot of Abingdon, his appointment to, and deposition from, the see of London, i. 500
- SPENSER, Edmund, his friendship with Archbishop Grindal, x. 80, 109-111
- SPOTTISWOODE, John, Archbishop of St. Andrews, his firmness at the assembly at Perth, xi. 31  
 appointed Lord Chancellor of Scotland, xi. 223

- SPROT, Thomas, inaccuracy of his statement respecting monastic property, vi. 81
- SPURS, Battle of the, vi. 205
- STABLE-GATE, first lodging of Augustine, i. 56
- STAFFORD, Sir Humphrey, 'of the Silver Hand,' v. 131
- STAFFORD, Sir Humphrey, great-grandson of the above, defeated and killed by Jack Cade, v. 166, 168, 255  
his quarrel with Erasmus, vi. 363 (*note*)
- STANDISH, Dr. Henry, acts as king's counsel against the Abbot of Winchcombe, vi. 363-365, 367  
prosecuted by convocation, vi. 365
- STANLEY, Sir William, vi. 166
- STAPELDON HALL, Oxford, founded by Bishop Stapeldon of Exeter, iv. 317  
the forerunner of Exeter College, iv. 318
- STAPLETON, Mr., 'Plumpton Correspondence' edited by, v. 239
- STAR-CHAMBER, Court of, punishments of, xi. 205  
abolished, xi. 343, 356
- STARKEY, Dr., examined by Henry VIII. about Pole's opinions, viii. 77  
his correspondence with Pole, viii. 78-80, 96-98
- STEPHEN III., Pope, his meeting with Pepin, King of the Franks, i. 231
- STEPHEN IV., Pope, decrees that the cardinals alone were eligible to the papacy, ii. 663
- STEPHEN VI., Pope, condemns and insults the dead body of Formosus, i. 325
- STEPHEN, King, his appeal to the pope, ii. 34  
entertains Henry of Scotland, ii. 315  
his coronation, ii. 317, 319  
invites Theobald, Abbot of Bec, to England, ii. 323, 329  
erection of castles in his reign, ii. 323  
his creation of earls, *ib.*  
his character, ii. 326  
acknowledges Innocent II. as pope, ii. 327  
allows the papal legate to enter England, ii. 328  
his manoeuvres to obtain the election of Theobald to Canterbury, ii. 329  
arrests the Bishops of Salisbury, Ely, and Lincoln, and takes their castles, ii. 335  
summoned before a council convened by Henry of Blois, *ib.*  
forbids Vacarius to lecture at Oxford, ii. 338  
nominates his nephew William to the see of York, ii. 342  
prohibits the bishops from attending the council at Rheims, ii. 343  
exiles Theobald for disobeying him, *ib.*  
is reconciled to him, *ib.*  
taken prisoner at the siege of Lincoln, ii. 345  
releases Theobald and others from their oath of allegiance, ii. 346  
restored to the throne, ii. 346, 348  
recognizes Henry Fitz-Empress as his successor, ii. 349  
his death, *ib.*
- STEPHEN OF LEXINGTON, Abbot of Stanley, remonstrates with Edmund Rich for neglect of secular duties, iii. 145
- STEPHENS, Robert, the printer, ix. 319, 320 (*note*)

- STOKE-BY-CLARE, a cell of the Abbey of Bec, foundation of, ix. 73  
 turned into a college of secular priests, ix. 74  
 grammar school at, founded by Parker, ix. 75  
 dissolution of the college prevented by Parker and Catharine Parr, ix. 80-82  
 subsequently dissolved under Edward VI., ix. 82  
 the only place in which the people do not oppose the Reformation, ix. 90
- STOKES, Dr. Peter, commissioned by Archbishop Courtenay to condemn the heresies of Wiclif at Oxford, iv. 358, 360  
 means adopted at Oxford to terrify him, iv. 360, 361  
 he escapes to Lambeth, iv. 361
- STOKES, Dr., prior of the Austin friars at Norwich, licensed to preach against Parker, ix. 79  
 Parker's letter to, *ib.*  
 imprisoned, ix. 80
- STORY, Dr., appointed as Queen's Proctor at the examination of Cranmer, vii. 353 *et seq.*
- STOURTON, Charles, Lord, ix. 545
- STOURTON, John, Lord, Parker obtains his release from custody, ix. 546
- STOW, question as to the preaching of Paulinus at, i. 114 (*note*)
- STOWE, John, treatment of, by Grindal, x. 54
- STOWEL, John, condemned for bigamy by Parker, ix. 466
- STRAFFORD, Thomas (Viscount Wentworth), Earl of, his friendship with Laud, xi. 227  
 state of Ireland under his rule, xi. 259  
 urged by Laud to reform ecclesiastical abuses in Ireland, xi. 260  
 his impeachment, xi. 320  
 and trial, xi. 340  
 popular feeling against, xi. 341  
 bill of attainder against, passed by Charles I., *ib.*  
 not allowed to see Laud, ix. 342  
 takes leave of him on his way to execution, *ib.*
- STRATFORD-UPON-AVON, birthplace of Archbishop Stratford, iv. 2  
 chantry founded and endowed at, iv. 77  
 stone house built by Ralph de Stratford at, iv. 78
- STRATFORD, John de. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- STRATFORD, Robert de. See CHICHESTER, Bishops of.
- STRANGE, Lord and Lady, excommunicated for their share in the murder of Thomas Petwarden in the church of St. Dunstan's-in-the-East, v. 75
- STRASSBURG, Grindal and other English Reformers settle at, x. 27
- STREANES-HEALE. See WHITBY.
- STRICKLAND, Mr., his attack in parliament on the church, ix. 409
- STRYPE, John, value of his works, ix. 1 (*note*)  
 edition thereof wanted, ix. 2 (*note*)
- STUBBS, Professor, value of his *Registrum Sacrum*, iii. 24 (*note*); ix. 163 (*note*), 198 (*note*)  
 his investigation of the Nag's Head Fable, ix. 254
- STURY, Sir Richard, Richard II. threatens death to, if he break his oath abjuring Wiclif's doctrines, iv. 370 (*note*)

- SUDBURY, buildings of Archbishop Sudbury at, iv. 249
- SUFFOLK, Michael de la Pole, Earl of, Lord Chancellor, remonstrates against  
the restoration of the temporalities of the see of Norwich, iv. 414  
impeached by the House of Commons, iv. 420
- SUFFOLK, William de la Pole, Earl of, his policy that of peace, v. 145, 151  
scandal respecting him and Queen Margaret, v. 158  
impeached, v. 159, 252  
the queen's measures for saving him, v. 252-254  
is beheaded at sea, v. 159, 162
- SUNDAY, observance of, enforced by the laws of Ina, i. 185  
preached by Eustace, abbot of Flaye, ii. 648, 650  
Archbishop Islip's regulations for, iv. 131  
fairs and markets not to be held on, v. 172  
as distinguished from the Jewish Sabbath in the Bishops' Book, vii. 189  
Puritan observance of, ix. 539 (*note*) ; xi. 367  
James I.'s declaration respecting the observance of, x. 274 ; xi. 38-40  
Chief Justice Richardson's orders concerning, xi. 235  
books written on the observance of, xi. 237  
Charles I. republishes his father's declaration, xi. 238-241
- SUPREMACY. See under PAPAL and ROYAL.
- SURREY, Thomas Holland, Duke of (Earl of Kent), being sent by Richard II.  
to Henry of Bolingbroke, is imprisoned by him, iv. 464  
is degraded and beheaded, iv. 464 (*note*)
- SUSSEX, the last part of England to receive Christianity, i. 121  
converted by Wilfrid of York, i. 139, 174  
Wilfrid's danger from wreckers on the coast of, i. 141  
iron-works of, i. 276
- SUTCLIFFE, Dr., Dean of Exeter, founds Chelsea College, x. 237
- SUTTON, Thomas, buys the land of the priory of Charterhouse, iv. 116 (*note*)  
and founds the school and hospital of, x. 270
- SWEATING SICKNESS, the, v. 384, 444 ; vi. 435
- SWEYN, King, his death, i. 475
- SWEYN, son of Godwine, extent of his earldom, i. 498
- SWINFORD, Catharine, John of Gaunt seeks to legitimize his children by  
her, iv. 338
- SYMONDS, William, his degradation and imprisonment, v. 449, 450
- SYRED, designed for the see of Canterbury, i. 284  
his death, *ib.*

# T

- TALLIS, Thomas, x. 117 ; xi. 211
- TAMWORTH, marriage of Sihtric of Northumbria at, i. 344  
Anlaf defeats Edmund at, i. 395

- TARSUS, the birth-place and school of Paul the apostle and Theodorus the archbishop, i. 146  
 maritime importance of, i. 147
- TAULER, John, iii. 64; ix. 52
- TAUNTON GRAMMAR SCHOOL, founded by Bishop Fox, v. 457 (*note*)
- TAX-POLL, iv. 294-296  
 the cause of the Kentish insurrection, iv. 299
- TAYLOR, Jeremy, Bishop of Down and Connor, forced into an All Souls' fellowship by Laud, xi. 167
- TAYLOR, Nicolas, accused of heresy and excommunicated by Archbishop Courtenay at Leicester, iv. 367
- TAYLOR, Rowland, burning of, vii. 351
- TECLA, i. 237
- TELESE, monastery of St. Salvador near, Anselm's stay at, ii. 225
- TEMPLARS, military order, charges brought against, iii. 441, 444  
 their unpopularity, iii. 442  
 money taken from, by Edward I. and Edward II., iii. 443  
 Edward II. refuses to proceed against, iii. 444  
 arrested through Winchelsey's influence, iii. 446  
 papal commissioners sent to investigate, iii. 447  
 their declaration of orthodoxy, iii. 450  
 absolution granted to such as profess penitence, iii. 451  
 abolished by the Council of Vienne, iii. 465
- TEMPLE CHURCH, restored, iii. 287
- TERNI, interview between Pope Zacharias and Liutprand at, i. 219
- TERNI, Coppini, Bishop of, legate of Pius II., v. 325  
 negotiates between the Yorkists and Archbishop Bouchier, v. 326  
 his influence over Bouchier, v. 328, 344
- TERTULLIAN, his mention of the conversion of Britain, i. 10  
 his *De Præscriptione*, ix. 56
- TEVERSHAM, living of, conferred on Whitgift and on Bancroft by Bishop Cox of Ely, x. 126, 192
- TEWKESBURY, Battle of, v. 351, 398
- THANET, Isle of, Augustine lands in, i. 53
- THEOBALDS, meeting of James I. and Archbishop Whitgift at, x. 180
- THEODORA, her profligate life and evil influence, i. 346, 347
- THEODORE OF MINSTER, his sermon at the Council of Constance, iii. 60
- THEODORUS OF PHARAN, author of the Monophysite heresy, i. 148
- THEODWINE OF ST. VITALIS, sent as papal legate by Alexander III. to absolve and conclude peace with Henry II., ii. 522
- THEONUS II., Archbishop of London, retires to Wales, i. 94
- THEOPHYLACT, Bishop of Todi, sent by Pope Hadrian to Offa as a legate, i. 249
- THETFORD, see of Elmham moved to, ii. 120, 148  
 see of, moved to Norwich, ii. 148 (*note*)
- THICKPENNY, David, proceedings against, x. 88  
 Archbishop Grindal gives judgement in his favour, x. 89  
 his subsequent ingratitude, *ib.*
- THIRKILBY, Robert, Proctor of the University of Cambridge, presents Dr. John Donwick to be confirmed Chancellor by Bishop Arundel of Ely, iv. 408

- THIRLBY, Thomas. See ELY, Bishops of.
- THIRNING, William, Chief Justice, upholds the law of England against the papal encroachments, v. 23
- THOMISTS, the, their disputes with the Scotists, ix. 50
- THORNDYKE, Herbert, objects to certain omissions in the Prayer-book of 1661, xi. 434
- THORNTON, Abraham, case of, i. 352
- THORP, Sir Robert, appointed Lord Chancellor, iv. 233
- THURKETUL, aids Dunstan in his measures of reform, i. 358, 373  
called 'chancellor' by the false Ingulf, i. 394 (*note*)
- THURSTAN, Abbot of Glastonbury, his tyranny over the monks, ii. 162  
is removed from office by William and sent back to Caen, ii. 164  
obtains restoration from William Rufus, *ib.*
- TICHFIELD, marriage of Henry VI. and Margaret of Anjou at, v. 146
- TITHES, granted by a charter of Ethelwulf, i. 287  
payment of, gradually enforced, i. 290  
law of Athelstan concerning, i. 349, 350  
enjoined by Odo, i. 373  
by Dunstan, i. 420  
and by Elfric, i. 449  
not granted for the maintenance of the parish priest, ii. 316
- TOLEDO, Council at (589), the *Filioque* supposed to have been inserted in the Creed at, ii. 272
- TOLEDO, Juan Alvarez de, joins Caraffa (Paul IV.) in setting up the Inquisition at Rome, viii. 159
- TOMSON, Owen, Warham writes to Wolsey on his behalf, vi. 214
- TONSURE, the, difference of, in the East and West, i. 15  
incapacitates for kingship, i. 264  
enactments concerning, ii. 251
- TORTURE, use of, by Thomas Crumwell, vi. 99 (*note*)
- TOULOUSE, appearance of the Albigenes at, ii. 344  
Henry II.'s wars in, ii. 378
- TOURS, Council of (1163), Becket's reception and splendour at, ii. 390-392
- TOWER HILL, Archbishop Sudbury and others beheaded by the insurgents on, iv. 311  
execution of the Earl of Arundel on, iv. 447
- TOWNSEND, Sir Roger, his treatment of a certain old woman, vi. 101
- TOWTON, battle of, v. 391
- TRACY, William de, one of the murderers of Archbishop Becket, ii. 492-504
- TRANSUBSTANTIATION, doctrine of, i. 21  
opposed by Rabanus Maurus, i. 21, 323  
not a doctrine of the Anglo-Saxon Church, i. 22  
as set forth by Paschasius, i. 323  
opposed by Johannes Scotus, *ib.*  
action of Gregory VII. in regard to, ii. 30, 90  
opposed by Berengar, *ib.*  
authorized by the fourth Lateran Council, ii. 747  
opposed by Wiclif, iv. 344  
why rejected by the Reformers, vii. 150-154



TRANSUBSTANTIATION—*continued*

opposed by Bernard Gilpin, ix. 107 (*note*)

disputation on, at Cambridge, x. 10–12

Ridley gives judgement against, x. 12

not held by Laud, xi. 253

TRAVERS, Walter, his controversy with Hooker, x. 156

TREASON, statute relating to, passed under Henry VIII., vi. 96

TREASURER, of a cathedral church, office of, iii. 146

TRAVERSE, meaning of, ix. 572 (*note*)

TRENT, General Council of, vi. 28; viii. 161 *et seq.*

TRESSILIAN, Sir Robert, his share in the executions of the Kentish insurgents, iv. 343

public joy at his execution, iv. 427

TRIFELS, Castle of, Hubert Walter's interview with Richard at, ii. 597

TRINITY SUNDAY, festival of, fixed by Becket, ii. 388

appointed in the Church of Rome, by Pope John XXII., ii. 388  
(*note*)

TROILOPE, Archdeacon, his treatise on Stow, i. 114 (*note*)

TROYES, Synod of, excommunicates Pope Formosus, i. 324

TROYES, Treaty of, v. 62

TRUMHERE, Celtic missionary, i. 121

TRUMWIN, Bishop of Whithern, consecrated by Theodorus, i. 158

TRUSSEL, Sir William, as proctor for the parliament, renounces their homage to Edward II., iv. 11, 13

TUDA, nominated by Oswy of Northumbria to the see of York, i. 141

TUNBRIDGE CASTLE, Becket demands the homage of the Earl of Clare for, ii. 393

controversy between Richard Grant and Hubert de Burgh with respect to, iii. 125

TUNSTALL, Cuthbert. See DURHAM, Bishops of.

TURIN, besieged by Archbishop Boniface and others, iii. 278

TURKS, prayers to be offered up against, v. 285

take Constantinople and Otranto, v. 286

clerical subsidy raised against by Alexander VI., v. 515

TURNER, Dr., Dean of Wells, his spirit of irreverence and ridicule, ix. 383  
anecdote of his dog, *ib.*

TWINGE, Sir Robert (Will Wither), leader of an insurrection against papal aggression, iii. 121

sent by Henry III. to the pope with letters of remonstrance, *ib.*

TYE, Christopher, organist to Queen Elizabeth, x. 117; xi. 211

TYLER, Wat, leader of the Kentish insurgents, iv. 299

his head fixed on London Bridge, iv. 312

TYNDAL, William, his translation of the Bible, vii. 139

his execution, *ib.*

TYNEMOUTH, monastery of, destroyed by the Danes, i. 305

TYPE OF THE FAITH, edict of, published by Constans II., i. 148

TYRE, Hubert Walter is sent to, for Philip's prisoners, ii. 593

TYRE, William, Archbishop of, exhorts Henry and Philip Augustus to go on the Crusade, ii. 558

## U

- UFFORD, John de, Dean of Lincoln, Lord Chancellor, supports Archbishop Stratford in his measures against the papal provisions, iv. 73  
Edward III. procures his nomination to the see of Canterbury from the pope, iv. 103  
dies before his consecration, *ib.*
- ULF, Bishop of Dorchester, escapes to France with Archbishop Robert, i. 505
- ULF, the Dane, story of his meeting with Godwin, i. 510
- ULRIC, Bishop of Augsburg, canonized by a Council at Rome in 993, i. 25
- ULTRAMONTANISM, practically dates from Martin V., v. 88-90, 138
- UNDERHILL, Edward, his quarrel with Henry Moore, vii. 117
- UNIFORM, red, introduced into England by the Danes, i. 461 (*note*)
- UNIFORMITY, Act of, passed under Edward VI., vii. 275  
under Charles II., vi. 144; xi. 434, 435
- UNITARIANS, strictly Protestants, ix. 61
- UNIVERSAL BISHOP, title of, repudiated by Gregory, i. 24, 63  
assumed by Boniface III., i. 96
- UNIVERSITIES, original meaning of the name, ii. 62  
gradual formation of, ii. 62, 63  
influence of the friars in, iii. 53  
Parker's sketch of, ix. 287-289  
See also under CAMBRIDGE and OXFORD.
- URBAN II., Pope, convenes the Councils of Placentia and Clermont, ii. 40  
elected pope on the death of Gregory VII., ii. 184  
acknowledged by William Rufus, ii. 211  
sends the pallium to him, ii. 212  
receives Anselm at Rome, ii. 225  
dissuades him from resigning the archbishopric, ii. 226  
holds a council at Bari, ii. 226-229  
his diplomatic conduct in respect to William and Anselm, ii. 230-232  
holds a council at Rome, ii. 235  
his death, ii. 237
- URBAN III., Pope, his ironical letter to Archbishop Baldwin, ii. 546  
grants him a bull for the establishment of his new college of canons at Hackington, ii. 551  
is appealed to by the monks of Christ-Church, *ib.*  
revokes his bull, ii. 552  
and summons Baldwin to Rome, *ib.*  
his interference disregarded by Baldwin and by the secular clergy, ii. 552, 553
- URBAN V., Pope, French influence over, iv. 189, 191  
demands the payment of the annual subsidy promised by John, iv. 192  
his claim rejected, iv. 194

URBAN V.—*continued*

appoints Archbishop Langham Cardinal of St. Sixtus, iv. 210  
his death, iv. 214

## URBAN VI., Pope, announces his election to Archbishop Sudbury, iv. 284

statement of the cardinals concerning his election, *ib.*

excommunicates the rebel cardinals, iv. 285

conspiracy against formed by the cardinals, iv. 379

acknowledged by England, iv. 285, 378

Archbishop Courtenay's letter to, iv. 375

his death, *ib.*

appoints Henry Spencer by provision to the see of Norwich, iv. 410 (See ERRATA)

commissions him to act as general of his forces against the antipope, iv. 411

translates Alexander Neville, Archbishop of York, to St. Andrews, iv. 429

URBAN VIII., Pope, grants the cardinals the title of 'Eminence,' ii. 663; v. 106 (*note*); vi. 277 (*note*); viii. 310 (*note*)

## URSWICK, Christopher, sent by Bishop Morton to Henry, Earl of Richmond, v. 442

## USSHER, James, Archbishop of Armagh, objects to the Thirty Nine Articles, xi. 261

visits Strafford and Laud in the Tower, xi. 341, 342

*Utopia*, the, of Sir Thomas More, conversation quoted from, v. 482-490

## UTRECHT, metropolitan see of, founded by Willibrod, i. 237

## V

## VACARIUS, Professor of civil law at Oxford, ii. 66, 338

is silenced, but subsequently resumes his lectures, ii. 338

## VACHER, Bertrand, his sermon at the Council of Constance, iii. 60

VAGRANCY, Acts against, vi. 84 (*note*)

## VALENTIA, William of Provence, bishop-elect of, his election to the see of Winchester rejected by the chapter, iii. 236

## VASSALAGE, how looked on in the Middle Ages, ii. 695

## VENETIANS, their wars with the Turks, v. 286

## VERGIL, Polydore, his character of Margaret of Anjou, v. 154

## VERGILIUS, Archbishop of Arles, consecrates Augustine as bishop, i. 63

## VESCI, Eustace de, accused of a conspiracy against John, ii. 692

## VESTMENTS, controversy concerning, ix. 369, 389

## VÉZELAY, excommunications pronounced by Becket at, ii. 447

## VICARAGES, established by the Synod of Westminster (1200), ii. 645

VICARS CHORAL, origin of, i. 293 (*note*)

- VICQ, Bishop of, legate sent to the Council of Basle to effect a peace between England and France, v. 232  
 his reception by Archbishop Kemp, v. 233
- VICTOR IV., Antipope, acknowledged by Frederick Barbarossa, ii. 391
- VIENNE, Council of (1311), iii. 464  
 abolishes the order of the Templars, iii. 465
- VILLEINAGE, ii. 14; iv. 286-292
- VINCENNES, death of Henry V. at, v. 77
- VINCENTIUS, Clemens, papal nuncio, his story of certain plots against Nicholas V., v. 262
- VISCOUNT, title of, instituted by Henry VI., iv. 439 (*note*)
- VITALIAN, Pope, Wighard seeks consecration at his hands, i. 143  
 offers the see of Canterbury to the monk Hadrian, i. 143  
 appoints Theodorus of Tarsus thereto, i. 144  
 sends Hadrian to England with him, *ib.*  
 his reception of Constans II., i. 150  
 his disputes with Archbishop Maurus of Ravenna, i. 161
- VITELLIUS, Cornelius, Professor of Greek at Oxford, vi. 265
- VITERBO, Stephen Langton consecrated Archbishop by Innocent III. at, ii. 670  
 death of Archbishop Kilwardby at, iii. 325  
 Pole retires to, viii. 144
- VIVIAN, sent to act as papal legate in the cause of Henry and Becket, ii. 467  
 his letter to Becket entreating him to meet Henry at Montmartre, ii. 470

## W

- WAFER-BREAD, Grindal consults Peter Martyr concerning the use of, x. 38, 42  
 use of, enforced by Parker, x. 42 (*note*)
- WAKE, Lady Blanche, her dispute with Bishop Lisle of Ely, iv. 150
- WAKEFIELD, Battle of, v. 340
- WAKEFIELD, Henry of, elected by the chapter to the see of Ely, iv. 407
- WALDEN, Sir Humphry, administers the estates of the see of Canterbury during Winchelsey's exile, iii. 439
- WALDEN, ROGER. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- WALDENSES, the, ii. 344
- WALES, Archbishop Baldwin holds a visitation in, ii. 558  
 and preaches a crusade in, ii. 560-562
- WALES, Prince of, title first granted to Edward of Caernarvon, iii. 423 (*note*); iv. 27 (*note*)
- WALKER, Richard, accused of witchcraft, v. 108
- WALLBOTTLE, Sigebert of Essex, baptized at, i. 121

- WALSINGHAM, Thomas, his *Historia Anglicana*, edited by Parker, ix. 498
- WALTER, Abbot of Battle, resists Bishop Hilary's claim of jurisdiction over, ii. 372
- WALTER, Bishop of Albano, papal legate sent by Urban II. to William Rufus, ii. 211, 212  
 his diplomatic conduct towards William and Anselm, ii. 212-215  
 brings the pallium to Canterbury Cathedral, ii. 215  
 suggests doubts as to the lawfulness of Anselm's position, ii. 216
- WALTER, Theobald, brother of Archbishop Hubert, Chief Butler of Ireland, descent of the Earls of Ormond from, ii. 585 (*note*)  
 surrenders the Castle of Lancaster to his brother, ii. 603
- WALTER THE PENNILESS, fate of his crusade, ii. 44
- WALTHEOF, Earl, his execution, ii. 161  
 regarded as a martyr, *ib.*  
 translation of his body to the Abbey of Croyland, *ib.*
- WANDSWORTH, first presbytery established at, by the Puritans, ix. 407
- WANTAGE, birth-place of Alfred the Great, estates at, left by him to Elswitha, i. 333 (*note*)
- WARBECK, Perkin, his character, vi. 162-164  
 acknowledged by Margaret of Burgundy, vi. 165  
 action of Henry VII. with regard to, vi. 166-168
- WARELWAST, William, sent by William Rufus to Urban II., ii. 230  
 employs bribery, ii. 232, 253  
 sent on an embassy to Paschal II., ii. 244, 246  
 his speech in the pope's court, ii. 254  
 sent again to Rome, ii. 260
- WARHAM, William. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.
- WARRENNE, William de, founds the priory of St. Pancras at Lewes, iii. 238
- WARWICK, Thomas Beauchamp, Earl of, treacherously arrested by Richard II., iv. 436  
 his pardon repealed, iv. 441
- WARWICK, Richard Neville, Earl of, plot formed against, v. 318  
 reconciled to the queen, v. 322  
 act of attainder passed against, v. 324  
 lands with an army in Kent, v. 327  
 takes the king prisoner at Northampton, v. 334  
 reconciled to Queen Margaret, v. 393  
 lands in England and enters London, v. 394, 395  
 his defeat and death at Barnet, v. 396
- WARWICK, Edward, Earl of, son of George, Duke of Clarence, beheaded, viii. 6, 10
- WATLING STREET, boundary between the English and the Danes, i. 310
- WAVERLEY ABBEY, founded by William (see ERRATA) Giffard, ii. 541  
 Eustace of Lynn takes refuge at, iii. 264  
 dedication of the church by Bishop Nicholas of Winchester, iii. 318

- WEARMOUTH, monastery of, destroyed by the Danes, i. 305  
 monks of, Alcuin protests against their love of field sports, i. 208
- WEEVER, John, mentions the tomb and epitaph prepared for Archbishop Courtenay at Maidstone, iv. 397
- WEIGHTS, false, constitution against, enacted by convocation under Archbishop Chicheley, v. 86  
 Chancellor Kemp's regulations for, v. 209
- WELLS, collegiate church of, founded by Ina, i. 335  
 restored under Henry III., iii. 287  
 chapel, hall, and hospital of Bishop Bubwith at, v. 65  
 see of, moved to Bath, ii. 148, 578
- WELLS, Synod of (1152). See KELLS.
- WENDOVER, Roger, quotes Merlin's prophecy about London, i. 94
- WENTWORTH, Peter, his violent conduct towards Parker, ix. 410  
 subsequently imprisoned, *ib.*
- WERGILD, various degrees of, i. 172, 243
- WESLEY, John, translates the 'Imitation of Christ,' iii. 64 (*note*)
- WESSEX, its conversion to Christianity, i. 119, 127  
 supremacy of the kings of, i. 279
- WEST TARRING, possessions of Thomas Becket at, ii. 360
- WESTMINSTER ABBEY, the probable site of a heathen temple, i. 61  
 restored by Mellitus, i. 61, 94  
 consecration of, i. 513, 514  
 synod held at, by Anselm (1102), ii. 251  
 synod summoned by John of Crema at (1125), ii. 309-312  
 translation of Edward the Confessor in, ii. 393  
 synod held by Archbishop Richard at (1175), ii. 530-533  
 rebuilt by Henry III., iii. 165, 287  
 synod at (1234), convened by Edmund Rich, iii. 169  
 completed by Edward I., iii. 358  
 spoils from Wales presented to, by him, iii. 359  
 monks of, exempted by Edward II. from episcopal jurisdiction, iii. 482  
 Archbishop Langham's benefactions to, iv. 165, 166, 219  
 claims jurisdiction over the Hospital of St. James, iv. 167-169  
 monks of claim a tithe of the salmon caught in the river, iv. 171  
 buildings of Abbot Langham at, iv. 175  
 his regulations concerning the dress of the monks, iv. 177  
 royal donations of venison and relics obtained for them, by him, iv. 178, 179  
 various relics in, iv. 179  
 sanctuary of, violated by the murder of Robert Haule, iv. 280  
 benefactions of Henry V. to, v. 37  
 St. Martin's-le-Grand's right of sanctuary transferred to, v. 275  
 its right of sanctuary defended by Archbishop Bouchier, v. 369  
 Mary restores the Benedictines to, viii. 401-403  
 conference held in (1559), ix. 185-188; x. 37  
 elms in Dean's Yard planted by Abbot Feckenham, ix. 208  
 (*note*)

WESTMINSTER ABBEY—*continued*

formal protest made by the dean against the right to hold convocation in the abbey precincts, ix. 345

coronation of Charles I. at, x. 297; xi. 104-108

of Charles II. at, xi. 428

WESTMINSTER HALL, rebuilt by Richard II., iii. 418

WESTON, Dr., Prolocutor of the committee of convocation at Oxford, before which Cranmer is summoned, vii. 333-345

resigns the Deanery of Westminster and is made Dean of Windsor, viii. 401 (*note*)

his subsequent career, *ib.*

WHITBY, conference held at (662), i. 132-138

double monastery of, i. 32 (*note*)

WHITGIFT, John. See CANTERBURY, Archbishops of.

WHITGIFT, Robert, Abbot of Wellow, furthers the education of his nephew, John Whitgift, x. 122, 123

WHITSAND, Bailiffs of, tax exacted from the Archbishops of Canterbury by, iii. 379

WHITTINGHAM, William, his share in the Geneva Bible, ix. 319, 320

his account of the troubles of Frankfort, x. 31

WIBERT, William, Abbot of Bethesdene, his deposition brought about by Giraldus, ii. 630

WICLIF, John, his view of faith subjective, iii. 76

his reason for translating the Bible, *ib.*

attacks the mendicant orders, iii. 83

denounces forms of prayer and church music, iii. 85

his views concerning the marriage of near kinsmen, iii. 86

his political views, iii. 87

not identical with the Warden of Canterbury Hall, iv. 158, 197 (*note*), 209

refutes the doctrine of papal supremacy, iv. 196

appointed royal chaplain, iv. 197, 251

commended by Gregory XI., iv. 251

accompanies John of Gaunt to Bruges, iv. 252

accused of heresy before Courtenay, Bishop of London, iv. 264, 328-333

papal bulls concerning his heresies, iv. 271-275

list of his errors, iv. 274

summoned to appear at Lambeth, iv. 277, 337

the Londoners and the Princess of Wales interfere in his behalf, iv. 278

his contemporaries credit him with instigating the rising of the peasantry, iv. 344

attacks the dogmas of the Church, *ib.*

driven from the university, but is presently recalled, iv. 345

accused of heresy before Archbishop Courtenay, iv. 345-352, 365

his interpretation of the earthquake of 1382, iv. 349

some of his doctrines condemned by Courtenay, iv. 353

Act of Parliament passed to suppress his heresy, *ib.*

is left in peace at Lutterworth, iv. 356, 366

WICLIF—*continued*

prevalence of his doctrines in Oxford, 356-365

his death, iv. 366

his works not to be read without special approval, iv. 494

his writings condemned by the pope, iv. 497

Archbishop Arundel requests that his body be exhumed, *ib.*

WIDDOWS, Giles, his answer to a pamphlet of Prynne, xi. 208

WIGHARD, chaplain to Deusdedit, his appointment to the see of Canterbury, i. 142

sent to Pope Vitalian for consecration, i. 143

dies there of the plague, *ib.*

WIGHT, Isle of, visitation of, by Parker, ix. 413

WIGHTMAN, Edward, burnt for heresy at Lichfield, x. 270

WIHTRED, King of Kent, holds a synod at Beccaneld, i. 184

promulgation of his Dooms, i. 185

WILFRID. See YORK, Archbishops of.

WILLANTON, Thomas, ix. 547

WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR, his visit to Edward the Confessor, i. 503

Edward probably promises him the crown of England, i. 504

whether mentioned by Edward on his deathbed, i. 515

his invasion of England and victory at Hastings, i. 516

submission of the English tendered to, by Stigand, i. 518

treats Stigand with marked respect, *ib.*

his visit to and progress through Normandy, i. 519-521

leaves the government of England in the hands of William Fitz-Osbern

and Bishop Odo, i. 521; ii. 113, 115

returns to England on account of their oppressive government, i. 522

his attack on the Isle of Ely, i. 524

takes Stigand and others prisoners, *ib.*

Hereward makes peace with, *ib.*

procures the deposition of Stigand and other bishops by the pope, i. 524-527

his treatment of Stigand in prison, i. 531

his policy towards the conquered English, ii. 9

his harrying of the North and of Hampshire, ii. 9, 10 (*note*)

domestic purity of his life, ii. 55, 114

his patronage of literature, ii. 77

his marriage with Matilda forbidden on the ground of consanguinity, ii. 92

attempts to win Lanfranc over to his side, *ib.*

orders him to leave Normandy, ii. 93

his meeting and reconciliation with Lanfranc, ii. 93, 94

founds the Abbey of St. Stephen's at Caen, ii. 95

appoints Lanfranc Abbot, *ib.*

persuades him to accept the see of Canterbury, ii. 112, 120

reasons for his not offering it to Odo, ii. 112-115

his laws, ii. 115-119

orders the restoration of church property, ii. 125



WILLIAM THE CONQUEROR—*continued*

- arrests and imprisons Odo, ii. 137
- refuses to pay homage to the pope, ii. 138
- promises to pay the Peter pence, ii. 139
- his ecclesiastical polity, ii. 144, 371
- brings about a compromise between Lanfranc and Thomas of York, ii. 157
- deposes Thurstan, Abbot of Glastonbury, ii. 164
- desires Lanfranc to crown William Rufus, ii. 165
- his policy in separating Normandy from England, ii. 166

## WILLIAM RUFUS, restores Abbot Thurstan to Glastonbury, ii. 164

- Lanfranc's influence over, ii. 167
- his character, ii. 185
- refuses to nominate to vacant bishoprics and abbeys, ii. 186
- his meeting with Anselm, ii. 188
- reproved by him for misrule, ii. 189
- strange request for a form of prayer made to him, ii. 190
- forbids Anselm to leave England, *ib.*
- falls sick, sends for Anselm, and promises amendment, ii. 190, 191
- appoints Anselm to the see of Canterbury, ii. 191
- restores the lands of his see to him, ii. 194
- receives his homage, ii. 195
- rejects his present of money, ii. 196–197
- his expedition to Normandy, ii. 198
- reproved by Anselm for not appointing to the vacant abbeys, ii. 201
- his anger thereat, ii. 202–204
- refuses to acknowledge Urban II. as pope, ii. 205
- holds a council at Rockingham, ii. 205–210
- his ill-treatment of Anselm's friends, ii. 211
- acknowledges Urban and receives his legate, *ib.*
- fails to secure the deposition of Anselm, ii. 211, 212
- his reconciliation with Anselm, ii. 214
- recalls his friends from exile, ii. 216
- buys Normandy from Robert, ii. 217
- his campaign against the Welsh, *ib.*
- summons Anselm for neglect of feudal duty, *ib.*
- refuses him leave to go to Rome, ii. 218–223
- his last interview with Anselm, ii. 224
- Anselm blesses him, *ib.*
- receives letters from Urban and from Anselm, ii. 230
- sends William of Warelwast with his answer, *ib.*
- offers terms to Anselm which are refused, ii. 237
- his death, *ib.*

## WILLIAM THE LION, King of Scotland, present at the council at Clerkenwell, ii. 557

- marries Ermengarde, daughter of Richard of Beaumont, ii. 558
- does homage to John at Lincoln, ii. 695

- WILLIAM II., King of Sicily, marries Joanna, daughter of Henry II., ii. 537
- WILLIAM, son of Duke Robert of Normandy, his marriage with the daughter of Fulk of Anjou annulled, ii. 308
- WILLIAM, nephew of Stephen, his election to the see of York set aside by the pope, ii. 342, 343
- WILLIAM, Archbishop of Montreal (Sicily), Richard I. desires his election to the see of Canterbury, ii. 580
- WILLIAM, Archbishop of Sens, brings about a meeting between Henry and Becket, ii. 480
- WILLIAM D'ALBINEY, forbids his bowman to aim at John at the siege of Rochester, ii. 722 (*note*)
- WILLIAM THE ENGLISHMAN, completes the restoration of the choir of Canterbury Cathedral, ii. 528
- WILLIAMS, John, Lord Keeper. See YORK, Archbishops of.
- WILLIBALD, i. 237
- WILLIBRORD, his missionary work in Germany, i. 189, 237  
founds the see of Utrecht, i. 237
- WIMBORNE MINSTER, funeral of King Ethelred I. in, i. 306
- WINA, Bishop, Wilfrid objects to be consecrated by, i. 141
- WINCHCOMBE ABBEY, Archbishop Wulfred officiates at the consecration of, i. 283
- WINCHELSEA, various derivations of the name, iii. 369 (*note*)  
destroyed, by the sea, iii. 370
- WINCHESTER, capital of Wessex, i. 319  
measure of, the standard English measure, i. 410 (*note*)  
Queen Emma lives at, i. 507  
siege of, in 1141, ii. 346-348  
execution of Earl Waltheof at, ii. 601  
Richard I. is re-crowned at, ii. 604  
John meets Stephen Langton at, ii. 699
- WINCHESTER, Bishops of, rank fourth in episcopal precedence, ii. 149
- ELPHEGE, the Bald, persuades Dunstan to become a Benedictine monk, i. 390-392
- ELFSIN, nominated to the see of Canterbury, i. 402  
dies on the way to Rome, *ib.*
- ETHELWOLD, re-endows the monastery of Abingdon, i. 428  
his severity in enforcing the Benedictine rule at Winchester and at Newminster, i. 429-431  
appoints Ethelgar Abbot of Newminster, i. 429, 431
- WILLIAM GIFFARD (see ERRATA), said to have introduced the Cistercian order into Europe, ii. 541  
founds Waverley Abbey, *ib.*
- HENRY OF BLOIS, founds the Hospital of St. Cross, ii. 325  
secures the throne for his brother Stephen, ii. 326  
his manœuvres to secure the archbishopric for himself, ii. 327-330  
assists at Archbishop Theobald's consecration, ii. 330  
is made papal legate, *ib.*  
goes over to the side of Matilda, ii. 330, 345

WINCHESTER, Bishops of—*continued*HENRY OF BLOIS—*continued*

convenes a council at Winchester, and arraigns Stephen thereat,  
335–337

superseded as legate by Theobald, ii. 340, 363

attempts to make Winchester a metropolitan see, ii. 342

deserts Matilda and sides with Stephen, ii. 346

joins with Theobald in bringing about a settlement of the succession,  
ii. 349

consecrates Becket to the see of Canterbury, ii. 388

PETER DES ROCHES, takes the cross in the Sixth Crusade, iii. 148

favours John Blundus' election to the see of Canterbury, iii. 156

his unpopularity and his influence over Henry III., iii. 157

persuades him to dismiss his English counsellors, iii. 169

protest made against, by Edmund Rich, *ib.*

is dismissed for a while from court, iii. 173

his share in the death of the Earl Marshal, iii. 175

his presents to the legate Otho, iii. 187

his death, iii. 235

house built by him at Paris, iv. 456

WILLIAM DE RALEGH, his election opposed by Henry III., iii. 235

reconciled to the king by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 236

ETHELMAR (Aylmer), his dispute with Archbishop Boniface about the  
Prior of St. Thomas' Hospital, iii. 262 *et seq.*

his treatment of Master Eustace, iii. 264

excommunicated by Boniface, iii. 265

sentence confirmed by the University of Oxford, iii. 269

JOHN GERVAIS, summoned to Boulogne by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 295

excommunications of the barons committed to, *ib.*

excommunicated by the legate Ottobone, iii. 301

NICHOLAS OF ELY, his consecration, iii. 299

sketch of his career, iii. 318 (*note*)

HENRY WOODLOCK, chosen by Edward II. to crown him, iii. 438

REGINALD ASSER, papal nuncio, Archbishop Reynolds refuses to conse-  
crate him, iii. 473

employed on various embassies to John XXII., iv. 5

his death, at Avignon, iv. 6

ADAM ORLTON. See HEREFORD, Bishops of.

WILLIAM OF EDENDON, Lord Treasurer, his suit with the monks of  
Westminster, iv. 168

sketch of his career, iv. 168 (*note*)

refuses the see of Canterbury, iv. 198

WILLIAM OF WYKEHAM, builds Windsor Castle for Edward III., iv. 100;  
v. 6 (*note*)

consecrated by Archbishop Langham, iv. 199

perpendicular architecture mainly introduced by, *ib.*

appointed Lord Chancellor, iv. 201

party formed against, by John of Gaunt, iv. 230, 232

his party supported by Bishop Courtenay, iv. 232, 321

WINCHESTER, Bishops of—*continued*WILLIAM OF WYKEHAM—*continued*

temporalities of his see seized by John of Gaunt, iv. 327  
 is not summoned to parliament nor to convocation, iv. 262, 328  
 the archbishop is forced to summon him, iv. 263, 329  
 intercedes for Dr. Rugge, Chancellor of Oxford, iv. 362  
 his brilliant statesmanship, iv. 430  
 resigns the chancellorship, iv. 431  
 presents the pall to Archbishop Arundel, iv. 432  
 his traditional meeting with Chicheley as a boy, v. 3  
 educates him at his school at Winchester, v. 4, 5  
 founds Winchester College and New College, iv. 5  
 sketch of his career, v. 6 (*note*)

HENRY BEAUFORT, son of John of Gaunt, Lord Chancellor, his speech  
 at the opening of the Lack-learning Parliament, iv. 486  
 whether married to Alice, daughter of the Earl of Arundel,  
 iv. 524

his policy in siding with the pope, v. 68  
 consulted at the Council of Constance concerning the election of a  
 pope, v. 70  
 nominated cardinal by Martin V., *ib.*  
 Chicheley protests against, and Henry V. forbids his acceptance, v.  
 72-74

is again nominated cardinal, v. 103  
 resigns the chancellorship and leaves England for a while, v. 104,  
 139

proceedings against, v. 104  
 crowns Henry VI. at Paris, v. 139  
 his welcome on his return to England, v. 212  
 bill of indemnity passed on behalf of, v. 105, 213  
 his policy in advancing Stafford, v. 137  
 his loans to Government, v. 141  
 aims to be pope, *ib.*

not concerned in the murder of the Duke of Gloucester, v. 142  
 his buildings at Winchester and St. Cross, *ib.*  
 his policy of peace, v. 145, 211

his influence in promoting the marriage of Henry VI. and Margaret  
 of Anjou, v. 145, 146 (*note*)

one of the embassy to the Duke of Burgundy, v. 222  
 appointed mediator between England and France, v. 223 *et seq.*

WILLIAM WAYNFLEET, Master of Winchester, and of Eton College,  
 v. 184

reasons for his non-election to the primacy, v. 282  
 baptizes Edward IV., v. 264  
 Lord Chancellor, v. 317

PETER COURTENAY, sketch of his career, v. 442 (*note*)

THOMAS LANGTON, elected to the see of Canterbury, but dies of the  
 plague, v. 514

sketch of his career, v. 514 (*note*)

WINCHESTER, Bishops of—*continued*

RICHARD FOX, sketch of his career, v. 457 (*note*)

founds Corpus Christi College, vi. 70

STEPHEN GARDYNER, as chaplain to Archbishop Dean, carries out the arrangements for his funeral, v. 522

the author of the answer to the House of Commons' attack on the ordinaries, vi. 403

defends himself to the king, vi. 408

his interview with Cranmer at Waltham, vi. 436

his share in bringing about the divorce of Katharine of Arragon, vi. 442, 466, 469; viii. 237

resists Cranmer's proposed visitation of his diocese, vi. 484

his *De verâ Obedientiâ*, vi. 54, 494

his correspondence with the French ambassador respecting Anne Boleyn, vi. 502

Henry VIII.'s estimate of his character, vii. 91

excluded by him from the Regency of Edward VI., *ib.*

one of the committee for the revision of the New Testament, vii. 144

his opposition to the Reformation under Edward VI., vii. 241, 242

committed to the Fleet prison, vii. 243

permitted to return to his diocese, *ib.*

committed to the Tower for his sermon preached before the king, *ib.*

pleads on behalf of the Duke of Northumberland, vii. 307

his kindness towards Peter Martyr and Ascham, vii. 307; ix. 109; x. 18

befriends Elizabeth and Cranmer, vii. 308, 319; viii. 240

throws the blame of Katharine of Arragon's divorce on Cranmer, viii. 238

released from the Tower by Mary and appointed Lord Chancellor, *ib.* calumnies brought against, viii. 239

his policy as a statesman, viii. 239-245

his comparative leniency towards heretics, viii. 242 (*note*), 369, 371

opposition towards, viii. 243

receives Pole at Whitehall, viii. 272

presents the submission of parliament to Pole, viii. 284

his sermon thereon at St. Paul's Cross, viii. 287

his friendly relations with Pole, viii. 336

one of the embassy sent to mediate between Charles V. and Henry II., viii. 337

advises Mary concerning the restoration of first-fruits to the Church, viii. 399

his death, viii. 400

his controversy with Parker, ix. 23-25

his proceedings against Sir John Cheke, ix. 25, 110 (*note*)

JOHN POYNET, appointed to succeed Gardyner, vii. 244

immorality of his life, *ib.*

JOHN WHITE, his simoniacal contract with Pole, viii. 335

WINCHESTER, Bishops of—*continued*JOHN WHITE—*continued*

his sermon on the doctrines held by Bucer, viii. 385

his temporary confinement on account of his sermon at Mary's funeral, ix. 149

committed for contempt of court at the Westminster Conference, ix. 188

ROBERT HORNE, his speech at the Westminster Conference, ix. 186

his visitation of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, defied by the fellows, ix. 452; x. 72

Parker's bequest to, ix. 581

his correspondence with Bullinger, x. 57-59, 65-70

THOMAS BILSON, his *Perpetual Government of Christ's Church*, ix. 198  
(note)

LAUNCELOT ANDREWES, his views concerning the consecration of certain Scotch bishops, x. 231

prevails on Laud to avoid dogmatic discussions in convocation, xi. 88  
his death, xi. 132

publication of his works by Laud, *ib.*

RICHARD NEILE. See YORK, Archbishops of.

WINCHESTER, Cathedral church of, said to have been founded by Birinus, i. 119

Ethelwold expels the seculars from, and enforces the Benedictine rule at, i. 429, 441

Edward the Confessor crowned at, i. 492

William of Wykeham building at, v. 6 (note)

WINCHESTER COLLEGE, founded by William of Wykeham, v. 5

WINCHESTER, see of, Henry of Blois attempts to make it metropolitan, ii. 342

WINCHESTER, William Paulet, Marquess of, invested with the chancellorship in Gardyner's absence, viii. 242 (note), 369

his prosecutions for heresy, viii. 242 (note), 370

WINDSOR CASTLE, rebuilt by William of Wykeham, iv. 100; v. 6 (note)

burial of Charles I. in St. George's Chapel, xi. 414-416

WINFRID. See BONIFACE.

WISBEACH, Church and Castle of, buildings of Archbishop Morton at, v. 497

WISTENDEN, parishioners of, put their vicar in the stocks, ix. 435

WITCHCRAFT, belief in, and prosecution for, v. 108

WITENAGEMOT, superseded by the *Curia Regis*, ii. 371

WITHER, Will. See TWINGE, Sir Robert.

WODERONE, John, recommended to the see of Ely, iv. 407

WOLSEY, Thomas. See YORK, Archbishops of.

WOLVESSEY CASTLE, built by Henry of Blois, ii. 326

WOODHALL, Dr., first Warden of Canterbury Hall, removed from his post by the founder, Archbishop Islip, iv. 160, 209

restored by Archbishop Langham, iv. 210

WOODSTOCK, Council of, Becket opposes the king on a matter of taxation at, ii. 394

WOOL, one of the chief sources of trade in England, iv. 24

## WORCESTER, Bishops of,

BOSEL, consecrated by Theodorus, i. 158

OSWALD, his appointment through Dunstan's influence, i. 403

WULFSTAN, joins Stigand in offering submission to William, i. 518

is deposed, i. 526, 528

his friendship with Lanfranc, ii. 153

assists at the coronation of William Rufus, ii. 153, 166, 167

his practical measures for putting down the fashion of long hair, ii. 200

WALTER DE GRAY. See YORK, Archbishops of.

WALTER DE CANTILUPE, protests at the council held by the legate Otho against the canon relating to pluralities, iii. 197

summoned to Boulogne by Archbishop Boniface, iii. 295

excommunications of the barons committed to, *ib.*

excommunicated by the legate Ottobone, iii. 301

NICHOLAS OF ELY. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.

THOMAS POLTON, his death, v. 275, 277

ROBERT MORTON, appointed Master of the Rolls, v. 410, 411

sketch of his career, v. 505 (*note*)

JOHN DE GIGLIIS, sketch of his career, vi. 247 (*note*)

SILVESTER DE GIGLIIS, sketch of his career, vi. 247 (*note*)

JEROME GHINUCCI, sketch of his career, vi. 248 (*note*)

HUGH LATIMER, preaches at the burning of Friar Forest, vi. 100

his ill-timed merriment at the trial of Sir Thomas More, vi. 100 (*note*); vii. 114

his recantation of his preaching, vi. 400-403

his friendship with Cranmer, vii. 113

preaches at Bristol in favour of Queen Katharine's divorce, vii. 114

appointed a Lent preacher to the king, and is warned by Cranmer as to his preaching, *ib.*

consecrated to the see of Worcester, vii. 171

committed to the Tower by Queen Mary, vii. 320

removed to Oxford, vii. 329-331

his trial and condemnation thereat, vii. 341-343

commission issued for his degradation, vii. 350

his burning, vii. 383

WORMS, Concordat of, settles the questions of the election of bishops and of the right of investiture, ii. 241 (*note*)

WOTTON, Nicolas, first Dean of Christ Church, Canterbury, under the new foundation, vii. 21 (*note*)

refuses the primacy, ix. 207, 208

WRIGHT, Dr., Archdeacon and Vice-Chancellor of Oxford, ix. 107 (*note*)

WULFKETUL, Abbot of Croyland, encourages pilgrimages to the shrine of Waltheof, ii. 161

is deposed by Lanfranc, ii. 162

WUNNIBALD, i. 237

WYDO, Abbot of St. Augustine's, forced on the monks by Lanfranc, ii. 160

WYCLIFF, John, appointed Warden of Canterbury Hall, iv. 160

not identical with the Reformer, iv. 158 (*note*), 197 (*note*), 209

- WYE, Collegiate Church of, founded by Archbishop Kemp, v. 244-247  
 Church of SS. Gregory and Martin built at, by him, v. 248  
 WYKEHAM, William of. See WINCHESTER, Bishops of.

## Y

- YALE, Dr., appointed by Parker to be his legal adviser, ix. 460  
 YEVERIN, Paulinus baptizes at, i. 113  
 YNYSWYTRYN. See GLASTONBURY.  
 YORK, wooden church built and consecrated at, i. 109, 110  
   King Edwin baptized at, i. 110  
   becomes a metropolitan see, i. 110, 214-216  
   six translations from, to Canterbury, iv. 433  
   Roman Catholic Cathedral at, vi. 39  
 YORK, Archbishops of, precedence of, settled at the Synod of London (1075),  
   ii. 148  
   dispute of, concerning their equality with the Archbishops of Canter-  
   bury, ii. 157, 195, 288, 314, 416, 533; iii. 193, 341, 482, 505; iv.  
   122-124  
 PAULINUS, one of the missionaries at Redwald's court, i. 101  
   story of his appearing to Edwin, i. 102  
   consecrated archbishop and sent to Northumbria by Justus,  
   i. 104  
   converts King Edwin, i. 106  
   Bede's description of, i. 108  
   preaches before the Witenagemot, *ib.*  
   consecrates a wooden church and begins a stone one at York,  
   i. 110  
   accompanies Edwin in his various journeys, i. 112  
   success of his preaching, *ib.*  
   baptizes Blecca the Reeve of Lincoln, i. 113  
   consecrates Honorius to the see of Canterbury, *ib.*  
   founds a stone church at Lincoln (St. Paul's), *ib.*  
   on the death of Edwin takes refuge with Honorius, i. 117  
   succeeds Romanus at Rochester, *ib.*  
   his death, i. 125  
 WILFRID, his speech at the Synod of Whitby, i. 135-137  
   his character, i. 138  
   question of his marriage, i. 139 (*note*)  
   his parentage and early life, *ib.*  
   his visit to Rome and its influence on him, i. 140  
   in favour with the Atheling Alchfrid, i. 140, 142  
   lands at Æstanford and monastery of Ripon granted to, i. 140



YORK, Archbishops of—*continued*WILFRID—*continued*

his buildings thereat, *ib.*

succeeds Tuda in the see of York, i. 141

seeks consecration from Agilbert of Paris, *ib.*

his danger from wreckers on the coast of Sussex, i. 141

administers the see of Canterbury on the death of Deusdedit, *ib.*

reasons for his non-appointment thereto, i. 142

restored to the see of York by Theodorus, i. 154

represented by legates at the Synod of Hertford, i. 155

opposes the division of Northumbria by Theodorus, i. 158, 160

restores the cathedral church of York, i. 159

opposes Ecgfrid's second marriage, i. 160

deposed by Theodorus, i. 160

appeals to the pope, i. 18, 139, 160

returns to England and is imprisoned, i. 161

his conversion of Sussex, i. 121, 139, 174

teaches the people the art of fishing, i. 175 (*note*)

founds the see of Selsey, *ib.*

his reconciliation to Theodorus, i. 175, 176

restored to the sees of Hexham and of York, i. 176, 189

opposes the creation of the diocese of Ripon, *ib.*

summoned before the synod at Estrefeld, i. 190

refuses to agree to the demands of the synod, and appeals to Rome,  
i. 190

his second deposition and excommunication, i. 191

journeys to Rome and obtains a second papal mandate, *ib.*

King Aldfrid refuses to re-instate him, *ib.*

summoned before a synod by the river Nidd, i. 192

is allowed to act as a bishop and accepts the see of Hexham, i. 193

his death, *ib.*

question as to Odo's translation of his bones, i. 380

BOSA, consecrated by Theodorus, i. 160

JOHN OF BEVERLEY, story of, i. 202

EGBERT, founder of the library at York, i. 215

obtains the pallium, *ib.*

probably consecrates Jaenberht to the see of Canterbury, i. 243

EANBALD, influenced by Alcuin to support Archbishop Ethelhard, i. 265

WULFSTAN, opposes the reforms of Dunstan, i. 396

WULFSTAN II., consecrates Ethelnoth to the see of Canterbury, i. 481

ELFRIC, incites Hardicanute to insult the body of Harold I., i. 436

and to burn the city of Worcester, i. 437

EALDRED, joins Stigand in offering submission to William, i. 518

THOMAS, accompanies Lanfranc to Rome to obtain the pallium, ii. 124

refuses to swear obedience to Lanfranc, ii. 157

William effects a compromise, *ib.*

present at the funeral of Lanfranc, ii. 167

asserts his metropolitan right at the consecration of Anselm, ii. 195

claims jurisdiction over the see of Lincoln, ii. 200

YORK, Archbishops of—*continued*

- THURSTAN, refuses to take the oath of obedience to the Archbishop of Canterbury, ii. 288  
 appeals to the king, *ib.*  
 renounces the archbishopric, *ib.*  
 sends legates to Rome, ii. 289  
 attends the council at Rheims, ii. 290  
 breaks his promise, and is consecrated archbishop by the pope, ii. 291 ; iii. 242  
 forbidden by Henry to return to England, ii. 292  
 William of Corbeuil refuses to be consecrated by, ii. 306  
 claims to assist in putting the crown on the king's head, ii. 314  
 his death, ii. 342
- WILLIAM FITZHERBERT, his election, ii. 342  
 deposed at the Council at Rheims, ii. 343  
 subsequently canonized, ii. 342
- ROGER OF PONT L'ÉVÊQUE, his presence at the court of Archbishop Theobald, ii. 332  
 his quarrels with Thomas Becket, ii. 333  
 his appointment as archbishop, ii. 364  
 legatine commission granted to, by Alexander III., ii. 415  
 insists on an equality with the see of Canterbury, ii. 416  
 crowns young Henry king, ii. 477  
 refuses to attend the Synod of Westminster, ii. 533  
 unseemly struggle between him and the Archbishop of Canterbury in St. Catharine's Chapel, ii. 534
- GEOFFREY, son of Henry II., appointed to the see of York by Richard, ii. 564  
 Baldwin claims the right to consecrate, ii. 565
- WALTER DE GRAY, controversy concerning his election, ii. 733, 734  
 sketch of his career, iii. 194 (*note*)  
 regent in Henry III.'s absence, his exactions on the see of Canterbury, iii. 237
- WALTER GIFFARD. See BATH AND WELLS, Bishops of.
- WILLIAM DE WICKWANE, his dispute with Archbishop Peckham about the carrying of his cross, iii. 341-344
- WILLIAM DE MELTON, Lord High Treasurer, excommunicated by Archbishop Reynolds for carrying his cross erect at Westminster, iii. 482  
 protests against the coronation of Edward III. in his father's lifetime, iii. 489  
 his controversy with Archbishop Mepeham, iii. 505
- JOHN THORESBY, sketch of his career, iv. 122 (*note*)  
 agrees to refer the question of his archiepiscopal rights to Edward III., iv. 122-124  
 elegance of his Latinity, iv. 135
- ALEXANDER NEVILLE, accused of treason and translated to St. Andrews by Urban VI., iv. 428, 429
- HENRY BOWET, sketch of his career, v. 198 (*note*)

YORK, Archbishops of—*continued*

THOMAS SAVAGE, sketch of his career, vi. 171 (*note*)

THOMAS WOLSEY, as chaplain to Archbishop Dean, carries out the arrangements for his funeral, v. 522

college founded by him at Oxford, vi. 65, 434

his relations with Thomas Crumwell, vi. 127

his influence over Henry VIII., vi. 206

his friendly dealings with Warham, vi. 207 *et seq.*

Warham writes to him on behalf of Owen Tomson, vi. 214

requests Warham to send him a bass singer from his chapel, vi. 216

desires Warham to assist him in the reception of Charles V., vi. 218

his measures for raising money, vi. 221

for reforming the ecclesiastical courts, vi. 240

appointed legate *a latere*, vi. 241

created cardinal, vi. 245

his reception of the insignia thereof, vi. 249–253

appointed Chancellor, vi. 255

Warham complains to him of the usurpations of his legatine court, vi. 257

his controversy with Warham about his right to make reforms in the University of Oxford, vii. 274–277

writes to him about the prevalence of Luther's doctrines in the university, vi. 279

asserts his right as legate to summon a synod, vi. 299, 303

summons the convocation of Canterbury before him at Westminster, vi. 304

splendour of his reception of Cardinal Campeggio, vi. 313

said to have suggested Katharine of Arragon's divorce, vi. 355

sounds Warham thereon, vi. 359

brings about the trial of the case by the legatine court, vi. 369

opposed to Henry's marriage with Anne Boleyn, vi. 372

proceedings against, vii. 391, 392

his death, viii. 40

ROBERT HOLGATE, deposed, ix. 189

NICHOLAS HEATH, his sarcastic remark to Cranmer, vii. 117

declines to officiate at Elizabeth's coronation, ix. 151

his share in the conference at Westminster in 1559, ix. 185–188

his reply to Elizabeth when summoned with the bishops before her, iv. 190

his letter of remonstrance to Archbishop Parker, ix. 256

EDWIN SANDYS, consecrated to the see of Worcester, ix. 266

his proposed alterations in the Prayer-book, ix. 346, 347

his confirmation to the see of London, ix. 446

Parker's bequest to, ix. 581

his early friendship with Edmund Grindal, x. 6

his controversy with Grindal concerning dilapidations, x. 109

RICHARD NEILE, his patronage of Laud, xi. 14, 18

translated from Rochester to Lincoln, xi. 15

YORK, Archbishops of—*continued*RICHARD NEILE—*continued*

Laud's letter to, about his reforms at Gloucester, xi. 22

accompanies James I. to Scotland, xi. 26

translated to the see of York, xi. 213

## JOHN WILLIAMS, Lord Keeper, his appointment to the see of Lincoln, x. 278; xi. 44

his policy in furthering Laud's appointment to St. David's, xi. 45

his letter to Buckingham concerning Abbot, x. 282

his ungrateful conduct towards Buckingham, xi. 82

his opposition to Laud, xi. 83

his sermon at James I.'s funeral, xi. 90

deprived of his office of Lord Keeper, xi. 98, 99

not allowed to officiate at Charles I.'s coronation, x. 296; xi. 102

his opposition to the forced loan, xi. 133

opposes Laud's election as Chancellor of Oxford, xi. 172

and his order about the position of the Communion-table, xi. 246, 250

his jurisdiction suspended by Laud, xi. 249

his reception of Dr. Bret, xi. 250

summoned before, and sentenced by, the Star Chamber, xi. 297

his release demanded by the House of Lords, xi. 298

his advice to Charles as to signing the warrant against Stafford, *ib.*

on the committee of religion in the House of Lords, xi. 338

instigates the sequestration of Laud's jurisdiction, xi. 345

WILLIAM THOMSON, his boast, xi. 3 (*note*)

## YORK, Edmund of Langley, Duke of, regent during Richard II.'s absence in Ireland, iv. 461

his interview with Henry of Bolingbroke at Berkeley, iv. 462

## YORK, Richard, Duke of, affirms his right to the crown, v. 254, 257

appointed Protector during the King's illness, v. 282, 317

his commission as Protector revoked, v. 317

plot against, v. 318

reconciled to the queen, v. 322

act of attainder passed against, v. 324

his reception in London on the repeal of his attainder, v. 335

his entry into parliament and attempt to claim the throne, v. 336

appointed Lord Protector and heir to the throne, v. 339

## YORK, Richard, Duke of, son of Edward IV., in sanctuary with his mother at Westminster, v. 367

the queen gives him up to Archbishop Morton, v. 374

Richard of Gloucester declares that he is illegitimate, v. 375

question as to his fate, v. 380-382, 431-434

personated by Perkin Warbeck, vi. 162

YORK, Frederick, Duke of, son of George III., holds the bishopric of Osnaburg, iii. 248 (*note*)

## YORK HOUSE, sold by the Dominicans to the Archbishop of York, iii. 322

forfeited to the crown by Wolsey, *ib.*

## YPER, John, his house attacked by the citizens of London; iv. 335

## Z

ZACHARIAS, Pope, his triumphal procession through Rome, i. 218

his interview with Liudprand, i. 219

concludes peace with him, i. 220

his letters read at the council at Cloveshoo, i. 225

ZORNOZA, Martin, writes to Charles V. concerning Pole's conspiracy against  
Henry VIII., viii. 70-72

## ERRATA TO THE ELEVEN VOLUMES.

- VOL. I. p. 217 move note \* to p. 216 and put the \* after the word '*ecclesiastics*' on p. 216 l. 26.  
 p. 281 l. 27 for *signal* read *bell*.  
 p. 503 note \* for *Vig* read *Wig*.  
 p. 513 l. 8 read 'Deep and broad are its foundations.'  
 l. 29 for *in the tower* read *around*.
- VOL. II. p. 92 note \* l. 2 for *Englan-, famed*, read *England, fame*.  
 p. 95 l. 28. This is incorrect: 1066 is the date of Lanfranc's appointment as Abbot of St. Stephen's, but the church was not consecrated until 1077, and was probably finally completed in 1086. See Freeman's *Norman Conquest*, vol. iii. pp. 108, 109.  
 p. 100 l. 4 insert ? after *good*.  
 p. 120 l. 9 for *Helmham* read *Elmham*.  
 p. 205 l. 1 for *Illingham* read *Gillingham*.  
 p. 209 note \* l. 1 for *Eadner* read *Eadmer*.  
 p. 342 note † l. 2 for *Wells* read *Kells*.  
 p. 403 l. 6 dele the comma after *sum*.  
 p. 447 l. 12 for *Cathedral* read *Abbey Church*.  
 p. 474 note \* l. 3 for *fidel* read *fidei*.  
 p. 533 l. 22 dele. *who*.  
 p. 541 l. 29 for *Walter Giffard* read *William Giffard*.  
 p. 612 note \* l. 1 for *is* read *i*.  
 p. 629 note † l. 4 for *capu* read *caput*.  
 p. 636 note \* l. 2 for *Gemnâ* read *Gemmâ*.  
 l. 3 for *exempla* read *exemplis*.  
 p. 639 l. 30 for *natural* read *national*.  
 p. 657 note \* l. 3 for *Francescana* read *Franciscana*.  
 p. 679 l. 9 for *eves ke* read *eveske*.  
 11 for *peine* read *peis ne*.  
 28 for *þ merein* read *þmerein*.  
 p. 745 note \* for 2730 read 2430.
- VOL. III. Table of Contemporary Sovereigns.  
 Column of dates. For 1243 read 1241.  
 For 1245 read 1249.  
 Column of Popes. For John XX. read John XXI.  
 For Benedict X. read Benedict XI.  
 For John XXI. read John XXII.  
 Dele *Alexander II*.  
 For Benedict XI. read Benedict XII.  
 For John XXII. read John XXIII.

- VOL. III. p. 12 l. 14 } for *Montford* read *Montfort*.  
 p. 15 l. 2 }
- p. 103-127 marginal date, for 1229-34 read 1229-31.
- p. 108 note \* l. 1 for 70 read 71.
- p. 127 note \* l. 3. This is San Gemini between Todi and Narni in Umbria.
- p. 154 note \* l. 3 for *decimæ* read *decimæ*.
- p. 158 note †. This is a mistake arising from a misunderstood passage in Matthew Paris. See what Mr. Luard has said in the *Academy* for 24 July, 1875.
- p. 196 l. 21 for *it* read *the throne*.  
 Note \* should read thus: Rev. iv. 6, and cf. Ezekiel, i. 6.
- p. 229 note l. 5 for *Luarde* read *Luard*.
- p. 318 note \* l. 15 for *Winchester* read *Worcester*.  
 l. 17 for *Win* read *Wig*.
- p. 332 l. 17 for *Annellus* read *Agnellus*.
- p. 349 l. 8 for *obedientaries* read *obedientiaries*.
- p. 366 note ll. 2, 3 for *Halæ, Magdel.* pp. 10, 11 read *Halæ Magdeb.*  
 p. 1011.
- l. 10 for *credetur* read *creditur*.
- l. 11 for *matrice* read *metrice*.
- l. 21 read *crevi, ludens nunquam requievi*.
- l. 22 put comma after *sprevi*.
- l. 26 dele *and*.
- p. 367 l. 6 for *præhe parum* read *præhe parem*.  
 l. 8 for *beata . . . Psalmi sanis scriptum*.  
 read *beatæ . . . Psalmis sacris sumptum*.
- l. 12 read *per filium genus in genere*
- l. 13 for *Hinc . . . effatis* read *mire . . . effectus*.
- l. 15 for *parem atque* read *parens absque*.
- l. 16 for *sive* read *sine*.
- p. 474 l. 3 for 1315 read 1316.  
 l. 13 for 1320 read 1321.
- p. 486 note \* l. 1 for *Richard* read *Stephen*.  
 l. 2 for 373 read 474.
- p. 497 l. 25 for *in view* read *a view*.
- VOL. IV. p. 88 l. 4 for *suas* read *suos*.
- p. 223 l. 4 for *Simon Langham* read *Simon Islip*.
- p. 236 is wrongly printed 336.
- p. 240 l. 14 for *cathedrals* read *cathedral*.
- p. 245 note \* l. 2 for *La Neve* read *Le Neve*.
- p. 317 l. 9 for *Juliana* read *Joanna*.
- p. 327 l. 25 for *leader* read *Speaker*.
- p. 335 l. 30 for *Kingston* read *Kennington*.
- p. 355 note \* supply 5 before Ric. II.
- p. 387 l. 15 for Gregory IX. read Gregory XI.
- p. 389 l. 36 for *spirutual* read *spiritual*.
- p. 399 l. 14 for *Arundel* read *Richard*.  
 l. 15 for *opposition of* read *apprehension of*.
- p. 410 l. 24 for Urban V. read Urban VI.
- p. 438 note \* l. 8 for *improbe* read *improbo*.

VOL. IV. p. 456 In some copies the last word has dropped out,  
it should be *Lancaster*.

p. 467 note \* l. 3 for 1414 read 1404.

p. 469 l. 8 for *Creton* read *Cretan*.

p. 484 note \* l. 4 for *dejeci* read *dejecit*.

p. 493 note † l. 1 for 444 read 448.

VOL. V. p. viii. l. 29 } for *Chicheley Hatch* read *Chicheley Hutch*.  
p. 2 l. 23 }

p. 25 l. 8 for *reserved* read *resumed*.

p. 52 l. 11 for *as the head* read *at the head*.

p. 104 l. 19 for *its office* read *the office*.

p. 136 l. 31 for *is prepared* read *are prepared*.

p. 138 l. 13 for *but* read *not*.

p. 139 l. 23 for 1430 read 1431.

p. 186 note \* l. 2 for *quia* read *quem*.

p. 190 l. 22 for 1480 read 1380.

p. 252 l. 5 for 1545 read 1445.

p. 258 l. 8-10 This is incorrect, as Thomas Arundel had already been  
so translated. See vol. iv. p. 433, l. 3.

p. 261 note \* for *V.* read *VI.*

p. 281 l. 27 for *bequeathed nothing* read *bequeathed comparatively little*,  
and cf. p. 386 l. 1.

p. 322 l. 28 for *passed* read *pronounced*.

p. 479 ll. 21, 23 dele — before *battery* and after *excepted*.

p. 495 note \* l. 15 for *at York* read *of York*, and dele commas. l. 17  
for *Burton* read *Bruton*.

VOL. VI. p. 44 l. 31 for *acknowledged* read *acknowledged*.

p. 66 note \* for *Hymer's* read *Hymers'*.

p. 148 l. 13 for *Matyrologist* read *Martyrologist*.

p. 155 l. 5 for *St. Edmund's College* read *St. Edmund's Hall*.

p. 217 This letter should be dated from *Otford* not *Oxford*.

p. 247 note \* ll. 7, 15 for *Wilts* read *Wells*.

p. 289 note \* l. 26 for *Burton* read *Bruton*.

p. 319 l. 13 insert *not* after *but*.

p. 330 l. 13 for *He* read *Erasmus*.

p. 363 l. 4 for *minorities* read *minorites*.

p. 365 l. 20 There should be a comma after *employed*, and *also* after *but*.

p. 405 l. 22 for *recourse* read *resource*.

p. 421 note \* l. 2 for *Oxonienis* read *Oxonienenses*.

p. 426 l. 14 for Henry VII. read Henry VIII.

p. 498 l. 12 for *Adlington* read *Aldington*.

VOL. VII. p. 6 l. 10 for *continues* read *continue*.

p. 54 l. 22 for *Leyden* read *Munster*.

l. 23 for *John of Munster* read *John of Leyden*.

p. 57 l. 24 for *shrunk* read *shrank*.

p. 140 l. 31 for *pens* read *press*.

p. 275 l. 27 for *cathedrals* read *cathedral*.

p. 330 note † l. 2 for lxxviii. read lxxviii.

p. 376 l. 12 for *remetieter* read *remetiatur*.



- VOL. VII. p. 383 l. 24 for *service* read *sermon*.  
 p. 384 note † for 26th of March read 22nd.  
 p. 408 l. 11 for *Sir John* read *Sir Anthony*.

- VOL. VIII. p. vi. l. 9 } for synod of 1855 read 1555.  
 p. 2 l. 16 }  
 p. 84 note \* l. 6 for *aut* read *autem*.  
                   l. 9 for *possit* read *possis*.  
 p. 85 note \* l. 2 for *est* read *esse*.  
                   l. 7 for *se motus* read *semotus*.  
 p. 88 note l. 14 for *re* read *te*.  
 p. 131 note \* l. 1 for *Cesarem* read *Cæsar*.  
 p. 313 l. 21 for Henry VIII. read Henry VII.  
 p. 318 ll. 3, 15 for *Story* read *Scory*.

- VOL. IX. p. 12 note † l. 2 for *hotel* read *hostel*.  
 p. 50 l. 18 for *etagyrite* read *stagirite*.  
 p. 152 is wrongly printed 251.  
 p. 168 note \* l. 9 for *Proctor* read *Procter*.  
 p. 234 l. 22 for *Paulianus* read *Paulinianus*.  
 p. 237 l. 28 for *lawyers* read *sovereigns*.  
 p. 400 note \* l. 1 for *χιτωνιοχον* read *χιτωνισκον*.  
 p. 404 l. 3 for *vassal* read *vessel*.  
 p. 420 note \* for *Stillingfleete* read *Stillingfleet*.  
 p. 487 note \* l. 3 insert *the* after *out of*.  
 p. 488 note l. 2 for *sicut* read *seculo*.  
 p. 519 l. 7 for *revenues of the sea* read *revenues of the see*.  
 p. 527 l. 31 for *quo quomodo* read *quoquomodo*.  
 p. 587 l. 23 }  
 p. 588 note \* } for *Hardwicke* read *Hardwick*.

- VOL. X. p. 6 l. 14 insert *nugarum* after *meditans*.  
 p. 11 l. 14 for *three thousand* read *a thousand*.  
 p. 25 l. 8 for *Bertholier* read *Berthelier*.  
 p. 33 last line, for *Calvin* read *Grindal*.  
 p. 62 l. 19 for *the third, fifth, and sixth holiday* read *Tuesday, Thursday, and Friday*.  
 p. 106 l. 19 for *tempus* read *temporis*.  
                   l. 20 for *vite terminem* read *et vite terminum*.  
 p. 111 l. 17 for *Cantabrigiensis* read *Cantabrigienses*.  
 p. 113 l. 25 for *revocationes* read *revocationis*.  
 p. 187 l. 19 for *most memorable* read *not numerable*.  
 p. 219 ll. 10, 11 for *vigore* read *vigore*.  
 p. 240 l. 1 for *Bancroft* read *Sancroft*.  
 p. 305 l. 28 and margin, for 1625 read 1633.

- VOL. XI. p. 47 note for IX. p. 280 read X. p. 279.  
 p. 57 l. 3 for *is* read *was*.  
 p. 169 ll. 9, 10 for *Farrar* read *Ferrar*.  
 p. 205 l. 26 dele *lasted*.

VOL. XI. p. 215 ll. 5, 21 for *Cottingham* read *Cottington*.

l. 6 for *Chancellor* read *Treasurer*.

l. 20 dele comma after *Laud* and put a semi-colon.

p. 249 l. 29 for 1285 read 1245.

p. 280 l. 15 after *both sides* insert *must needs lie under the dispute of both sides*.

p. 320 l. 8 for *shrunk* read *shrank*.

p. 398 l. 28 for 1625 read 1636.

p. 429 l. 16 for *Cosen* read *Cosin*.

S. & H.











